

THY KINGDOM COME :
A SKETCH OF CHRIST'S
CHURCH IN HISTORY

Book II

TEACHER'S MANUAL

J. Parnell McCarter

"...I will build My church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it..."
– Matthew 16:18

©2004 J. Parnell McCarter. All Rights Reserved.

**6408 Wrenwood
Jenison, MI 49428
(616) 457-8095**

The Puritans' Home School Curriculum

www.puritans.net

**TEACHER’S MANUAL FOR
THY KINGDOM COME: A SKETCH OF CHRIST’S CHURCH
IN HISTORY BOOK II
TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Section One : Course Instructions.....p. 4

Section Two : Course Check-off List.....p. 6

Section Three : Tests and Answer Keys.....p. 12

SECTION ONE: COURSE INSTRUCTIONS

Purpose

Thy Kingdom Come: A Sketch of Christ's Church in History provides students with a basic outline of church history, from a reformed Christian perspective. Book II in the series covers church history in the New Testament era.

Check-Off List

Students should record when they have completed tests on their check-off list, and teachers should record test scores on the check-off list. A master of the check-off list has been included in this manual, from which copies can be made and distributed to students. A chart is supplied in order to translate scores (based upon a 100-point scale) into grades (ranging from A+ to F).

Tests and Answer Keys

This teacher's manual contains tests and answer keys for the course. The tests may be taken by students in 'open book' fashion or 'closed book' fashion, according to the decision of the teacher. The teacher may decide to administer some of the tests to students in 'closed book' fashion (not allowing the student to read the textbook while taking the test), while others are administered in 'open book' fashion.

Grading

The average grade of the tests should be calculated in order to determine the overall grade for the course.

SECTION TWO: COURSE CHECK-OFF LIST

THY KINGDOM COME

A SKETCH OF CHRIST'S CHURCH IN HISTORY BOOK II

Student Name: _____

Teacher Name: _____

Test Check-Off List

Test #	TOPIC	TEST COMPLETED? (X)	TEST GRADE AND SCORE
1	<u>TIME LINE OF CHURCH HISTORY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA</u>		
2	<u>INTRODUCTION : HISTORY FORETOLD IN SCRIPTURE</u>		
3	<u>CHAPTER 1 : HUMBLE BEGINNINGS YET GREAT PROMISE</u>		
4	<u>CHAPTER 2 : THE RAPID SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL</u>		
5	<u>CHAPTER 3 : PERSECUTION BEFORE REDEMPTION</u>		
6	<u>CHAPTER 4: REDEMPTION IN THE MIDST OF DESTRUCTION</u>		
7	<u>CHAPTER 5 : THE POST-APOSTOLIC, ANTE-NICENE ERA</u>		
8	<u>CHAPTER 6 : CONSTANTINE AND THE RISE OF THE NOMINALLY CHRISTIAN ROMAN EMPIRE</u>		
9	<u>CHAPTER 7 : THE FOURTH CENTURY CHURCH</u>		
10	<u>CHAPTER 8 : THE FIFTH CENTURY CHURCH</u>		
11	<u>CHAPTER 9 : THE SPREAD OF CHRISTIANITY AMONG THE CELTIC AND GERMANIC PEOPLES</u>		
12	<u>CHAPTER 10 : THE FRANKISH KINGDOM AND THE PAPACY</u>		
13	<u>CHAPTER 11 : THE EASTERN CHURCHES</u>		
14	<u>CHAPTER 12 : THE SCOURGE OF ISLAM</u>		
15	<u>CHAPTER 13 : THE PAPACY AND THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE</u>		
16	<u>CHAPTER 14 : THE GREAT SCHISM AND THE</u>		

	<u>BYZANTINE EMPIRE</u>		
17	<u>CHAPTER 15 : THE CONVERSION OF SCANDINAVIA</u>		
18	<u>CHAPTER 16 : TWO WITNESSES IN THE WILDERNESS</u>		
19	<u>CHAPTER 17 : THE HIGH MIDDLE AGES</u>		
20	<u>CHAPTER 18 : WYCKLIFFE, MORNINGSTAR OF THE REFORMATION</u>		
21	<u>CHAPTER 19 : JOHN HUSS AND REFORMATION ON CONTINENTAL EUROPE</u>		
22	<u>CHAPTER 20 : FROM WYCKLIFFE AND HUSS TO LUTHER</u>		
23	<u>CHAPTER 21 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN GERMANY TO THE LEIPSIC DISPUTATION, 1519</u>		
24	<u>CHAPTER 22 : FROM THE LEIPSIC DISPUTATION TO THE DIET OF WORMS, 1521</u>		
25	<u>CHAPTER 23 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN SWITZERLAND FROM A.D. 1516 TO ITS ESTABLISHMENT AT ZURICH, 1525</u>		
26	<u>CHAPTER 24 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM FROM THE DIET OF WORMS, 1521, TO THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION, 1530</u>		
27	<u>CHAPTER 25 : A PANORAMIC VIEW OF PROTESTANTISM IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY</u>		
28	<u>CHAPTER 26 : RISE AND ESTABLISHMENT OF PROTESTANTISM IN SCANDINAVIA</u>		
29	<u>CHAPTER 27 : PROTESTANTISM IN SWITZERLAND FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT IN ZURICH (1525) TO THE DEATH OF ZWINGLI (1531)</u>		
30	<u>CHAPTER 28 : PROTESTANTISM IN GERMANY FROM THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION TO THE PEACE OF PASSAU</u>		
31	<u>CHAPTER 29 : FROM RISE OF PROTESTANTISM IN FRANCE (1510) TO PUBLICATION OF THE INSTITUTES (1536)</u>		
32	<u>CHAPTER 30 : RISE AND ESTABLISHMENT OF PROTESTANTISM AT GENEVA</u>		
33	<u>CHAPTER 31 : THE RISE OF THE JESUIT ORDER AND ITS BLACK POPE</u>		
34	<u>CHAPTER 32 : PROTESTANTISM CRUSHED</u>		

	<u>IN ITALY AND BEYOND THROUGH THE ROMAN INQUISITION</u>		
35	<u>CHAPTER 33 : PROTESTANTISM IN THE WALDENSIAN VALLEYS AND BEYOND</u>		
36	<u>CHAPTER 34 : PROTESTANTISM IN FRANCE FROM DEATH OF FRANCIS I (1547) TO EDICT OF NANTES (1598)</u>		
37	<u>CHAPTER 35 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN THE NETHERLANDS</u>		
38	<u>CHAPTER 36 : PROTESTANTISM IN POLAND AND BOHEMIA</u>		
39	<u>CHAPTER 37 : PROTESTANTISM IN HUNGARY AND TRANSYLVANIA</u>		
40	<u>CHAPTER 38 : PROTESTANTISM IN ENGLAND FROM THE TIMES OF HENRY VIII THROUGH QUEEN ELIZABETH</u>		
41	<u>CHAPTER 39 : PROTESTANT REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND</u>		
42	<u>CHAPTER 40 : PROTESTANTISM IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA</u>		
43	<u>CHAPTER 41 : PROTESTANTISM IN AFRICA AND ASIA</u>		
44	<u>CHAPTER 42 : THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR</u>		
45	<u>CHAPTER 43 : PROTESTANTISM IN ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND DURING THE REIGNS OF KINGS JAMES I AND CHARLES I</u>		
46	<u>CHAPTER 44 : THE MODERN HUMANISTIC ERA</u>		
47	<u>CHAPTER 45 : DECLENSION OF SWEDEN AND ITS ESTABLISHED CHURCH 1648-1775</u>		
48	<u>CHAPTER 46 : DECLENSION OF THE NETHERLANDS AND ITS ESTABLISHED PROTESTANT CHURCH 1648-1775</u>		
49	<u>CHAPTER 47 : SOUTH AFRICA – A NEW BEACHHEAD FOR PROTESTANTISM</u>		
50	<u>CHAPTER 48 : PRE-REVOLUTIONARY FRANCE</u>		
51	<u>CHAPTER 49 : PERSECUTION OF WALDENSIAN PROTESTANTS ON THE ITALIAN PENINSULA</u>		
52	<u>CHAPTER 50 : SPAIN AND PORTUGAL PRE-1775</u>		
53	<u>CHAPTER 51 : THE DECLINE OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE RISE OF PRUSSIA BEFORE THE NAPOLEONIC ERA</u>		

54	<u>CHAPTER 52 : SWITZERLAND 1648-1775</u>		
55	<u>CHAPTER 53 : POLAND PRE-1775</u>		
56	<u>CHAPTER 54 : HUNGARY AND TRANSYLVANIA'S RELIGIOUS DECLINE</u>		
57	<u>CHAPTER 55 : RUSSIA ENTERS THE MODERN ERA FROM MEDIEVAL ISOLATION</u>		
58	<u>CHAPTER 56 : GREAT BRITAIN 1648-1775</u>		
59	<u>CHAPTER 57 : NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA 1648-1775</u>		
60	<u>CHAPTER 58 : THE SPIRIT OF '76 AND THE BIRTH OF THE SECULARIST STATE</u>		
61	<u>CHAPTER 59 : THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND THE NAPOLEONIC ERA</u>		
62	<u>CHAPTER 60 : CONTINENTAL EUROPE IN THE AFTERMATH OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION</u>		
63	<u>CHAPTER 61 : THE RISE AND FALL OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE</u>		
64	<u>CHAPTER 62 : THE RISE OF THE AMERICAN "EMPIRE"</u>		
65	<u>CHAPTER 63 : AUSTRALIA, NEW ZEALAND AND OCEANIA IN THE MODERN ERA</u>		
66	<u>CHAPTER 64 : NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA POST-1776</u>		
67	<u>CHAPTER 65 : ASIA IN THE MODERN ERA</u>		
68	<u>CHAPTER 66 : SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA IN THE MODERN ERA</u>		
69	<u>CHAPTER 67 : THE RESURGENCE OF ISLAM IN THE MIDDLE EAST, NORTH AFRICA, AND BEYOND</u>		
70	<u>CHAPTER 68 : THE VATICAN IN THE MODERN ERA</u>		
71	<u>CHAPTER 69 : 'BABYLON' AT ITS HEIGHT</u>		
72	<u>CHAPTER 70 : THE FALL OF 'BABYLON'</u>		
73	<u>CHAPTER 71 : SUPER-POWER ROME</u>		
74	<u>CHAPTER 72 : THE MILLENNIUM, A RESTORATION OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION</u>		
75	<u>CHAPTER 73 : THE GREAT DAY OF JUDGMENT, AND THE NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH</u>		
Average Test Score (sum of the chapter test scores / 75)			

Overall Grade in Course (Letter Grade Equivalent of the Average Test Score): ____

Note: Grading in this course should be done on a 100-point scale, with letter grades assigned as follows:

Letter Grade	Score on 100-Point Scale
A+	97 - 100
A	94 - 96
A-	90 - 93
B+	87 - 89
B	84 - 86
B-	80 - 83
C+	77 - 79
C	74 - 76
C-	70 - 73
D	60 - 69
F	0 - 59

In order to determine how many points each question in a chapter test is worth, divide 100 by the number of questions in the test. For example, if there are 10 questions in a test, then each question is worth 10 points ($= 100 / 10$). So if a student got 9 out of the 10 questions right, then his test score is 90 ($= 9 \times 10$). His letter grade, according to the table above, would then be an A-.

SECTION THREE:
TESTS AND ANSWER KEYS

TEST 1

Reading:

TIME LINE OF CHURCH HISTORY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 14.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The time line divides the history of the church from 30 A.D. to the present into four eras or ages. What are those four eras or ages?
2. Name at least one notable aspect for each of these eras.
3. What are the approximate dates for the first era?
4. What are the approximate dates for the second era?
5. What are the approximate dates for the third era?
6. What are the approximate dates for the fourth era?
7. What is our future hope, once the current era has ceased?

TEST 1 ANSWERS

1. The time line divides the history of the church from 30 A.D. to the present into four eras or ages. What are those four eras or ages? The Apostolic Era; the "Wilderness Years" (characterized by the rise of heresies and the Man of Sin); the Protestant Reformation; and the era of Secular Humanism and "Babylonian Captivity"
2. Name at least one notable aspect for each of these eras. (Teacher can refer to Timeline)
3. What are the approximate dates for the first era? 30 – 70 AD
4. What are the approximate dates for the second era? 70 – 1360 AD
5. What are the approximate dates for the third era? 1360 – 1648 AD
6. What are the approximate dates for the fourth era? 1648 - Present
7. What is our future hope, once the current era has ceased? The Millennial Restoration, then Christ's Second Advent (ushering in the new heaven and new earth)

TEST 2

Reading:

INTRODUCTION : HISTORY FORETOLD IN SCRIPTURE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What is the preterist interpretation of the book of Revelation?
2. What is the historicistic interpretation of the book of Revelation?
3. What are some reasons to believe the preterist interpretation is in error?
4. Prepare the basic outline of church history that seems to be presented in the book of Revelation.
5. How does the *Columbia Encyclopedia* define the term "*Pontifex Maximus*"?
6. How does the foretold history of the Christian church in the book of Revelation parallel the history of the Old Testament church, in its details and chronological order?
7. How did the history of the Old Testament church foreshadow the public ministry of Jesus Christ, in its details and chronological order?
8. Why is it not mere conjecture that the history of the Old Testament church foreshadowed the public ministry of Jesus Christ?
9. What is the significance of the fact that the Christian church is the body of Christ for the history of the Christian church?
10. In Christian church history, what city was analogous to Egypt for Old Testament Israel, according to Revelation 11:8? The city where Jesus Christ was crucified, which was earthly Jerusalem.
11. What aspect of Old Testament church history is paralleled by Jesus' 40 days of temptation in the wilderness?
12. What event in Jesus' life was analogous to the Babylonian captivity of ancient Israel?
13. What period in Christian church history will be analogous to the restoration of ancient Israel following the Babylonian captivity?
14. What event in Christian church history parallels the attack on ancient Israel by Antiochus Epiphanes?
15. What event in Christian church history parallels Christ's coming to Old Testament Israel?

TEST 2 ANSWERS

1. What is the preterist interpretation of the book of Revelation? The events of Revelation occurred by 70 AD
2. What is the historicistic interpretation of the book of Revelation? That the book of Revelation outlines the history of the church from the Apostolic era to the future Second Advent
3. What are some reasons to believe the preterist interpretation is in error? The book ends of Revelation refer to the Apostolic era and the literal Second Advent of Christ; the term 'millennium' suggests a period longer than several years; the term 'beast' in scripture refers to kingdoms; etc.
4. Prepare the basic outline of church history that seems to be presented in the book of Revelation. Opening of 7 seals (the period up to 70 AD); sounding of 7 trumpets (the wilderness years of the church from 70 AD to 1330 AD); period of Reformation; apostasy from Reformation and 'Babylonian' captivity; rule of Romish beast and false prophet; 'millennial' Restoration; release of Satan; Second Advent ushering in the new heaven and new earth
5. How does the *Columbia Encyclopedia* define the term "*Pontifex Maximus*"? head priest of the pagan Roman religion, which title was assumed by the Papacy
6. How does the foretold history of the Christian church in the book of Revelation parallel the history of the Old Testament church, in its details and chronological order? Both had a coming out of "Egypt", wilderness, period of blessing, spiritual decline and 'Babylonian' captivity, destruction of 'Babylon' by another 'beast', restoration, Satanic attack, and Advent of Christ.
7. How did the history of the Old Testament church foreshadow the public ministry of Jesus Christ, in its details and chronological order? Both had time in Egypt; were tempted in wilderness; time of prosperity; decline; death or destruction; restoration or resurrection.
8. Why is it not mere conjecture that the history of the Old Testament church foreshadowed the public ministry of Jesus Christ? Because scripture implies that the 2 are parallel, as in the book of Matthew's interpretation of Old Testament prophecy
9. What is the significance of the fact that the Christian church is the body of Christ for the history of the Christian church? It implies its history should be a type of Christ's life.
10. In Christian church history, what city was analogous to Egypt for Old Testament Israel, according to Revelation 11:8? The city where Jesus Christ was crucified, which was earthly Jerusalem.
11. What aspect of Old Testament church history is paralleled by Jesus' 40 days of temptation in the wilderness? The 40 years in the wilderness
12. What event in Jesus' life was analogous to the Babylonian captivity of ancient Israel? The death and burial of Jesus
13. What period in Christian church history will be analogous to the restoration of ancient Israel following the Babylonian captivity? The millennium
14. What event in Christian church history parallels the attack on ancient Israel by Antiochus Epiphanes? The temporary release of Satan after the millennium

15. What event in Christian church history parallels Christ's coming to Old Testament Israel? Second Advent

TEST 3

Reading:

CHAPTER 1 : HUMBLE BEGINNINGS YET GREAT PROMISE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. From when is the beginning of the Christian church generally reckoned?
2. Which famous Christian deacon was martyred about two years after Christ's Ascension?
3. Who moved Herod Agrippa to put the Apostle James, the son of Zebedee, to death?
4. What was the effect of the persecution of Christians in Jerusalem on the spread of the gospel?
5. Which Apostle was informed in a vision that the ceremonial law was taken down, and there should henceforth be made no distinction between the nations regarding which should be part of Christ's kingdom?

TEST 3 ANSWERS

1. From when is the beginning of the Christian church generally reckoned?
Pentecost Sunday, approximately 30 AD
2. Which famous Christian deacon was martyred about two years after Christ's Ascension? Stephen
3. Who moved Herod Agrippa to put the Apostle James, the son of Zebedee, to death? The Jews
4. What was the effect of the persecution of Christians in Jerusalem on the spread of the gospel? It spread more, as the Christians there had to move to other places. They proclaimed the gospel in their new locations.
5. Which Apostle was informed in a vision that the ceremonial law was taken down, and there should henceforth be made no distinction between the nations regarding which should be part of Christ's kingdom? Peter

TEST 4

Reading:

CHAPTER 2 : THE RAPID SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The Apostles dispersed to proclaim the gospel in many lands. Where did John and Philip primarily minister?
2. Who remained as Apostle of Jerusalem?
3. What did the Roman authorities often think the Christian church was merely a sect of?
4. Which half-mad tyrant and son of Emperor Claudius became Roman emperor in the year 55 A.D.?
5. Where were the disciples of Jesus first called 'Christians'?
6. Who accompanied the Apostle Paul on his first missionary journey, which ministered to Cyprus and Asia Minor?
7. Where was the First General Council of the Christian church held?
8. What was the issue of the Council?
9. Where did Barnabas and John Mark go to engage in missionary labors?
10. Who accompanied the Apostle Paul on his second missionary journey, which ministered even into Europe?
11. Which Greek city where Paul preached was enamored of its many philosophical schools?
12. Which chief city in Asia Minor was the scene of turmoil, because Christianity threatened the image worship of Diana there?
13. Who had to appear before Felix and later Festus and Agrippa because of allegations made against him by the Jews of Jerusalem?
14. Who was emperor in Rome during both of Paul's stays in prison there?
15. Where did Timothy base most of his ministerial labors?

TEST 4 ANSWERS

1. The Apostles dispersed to proclaim the gospel in many lands. Where did John and Philip primarily minister? Asia Minor
2. Who remained as Apostle of Jerusalem? James
3. What did the Roman authorities often think the Christian church was merely a sect of? The Jewish church
4. Which half-mad tyrant and son of Emperor Claudius became Roman emperor in the year 55 A.D.? Nero
5. Where were the disciples of Jesus first called 'Christians'? Antioch
6. Who accompanied the Apostle Paul on his first missionary journey, which ministered to Cyprus and Asia Minor? Barnabas (and John Mark)
7. Where was the First General Council of the Christian church held? Jerusalem
8. What was the issue of the Council? Whether Gentile Christians would have to observe the Jewish ceremonial ordinances
9. Where did Barnabas and John Mark go to engage in missionary labors?
10. Who accompanied the Apostle Paul on his second missionary journey, which ministered even into Europe? Silas
11. Which Greek city where Paul preached was enamored of its many philosophical schools? Athens
12. Which chief city in Asia Minor was the scene of turmoil, because Christianity threatened the image worship of Diana there? Ephesus
13. Who had to appear before Felix and later Festus and Agrippa because of allegations made against him by the Jews of Jerusalem? The Apostle Paul
14. Who was emperor in Rome during both of Paul's stays in prison there? Nero
15. Where did Timothy base most of his ministerial labors? Ephesus

TEST 5

Reading:

CHAPTER 3 : PERSECUTION BEFORE REDEMPTION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who were the primary persecutors of the Christians in the very early days of the Christian church?
2. Which wicked Roman emperor is most likely responsible for the martyrdom of the Apostles Paul and Peter?
3. What were the years of his reign?
4. Which tragic event in Rome served as the pretext for this emperor's persecution of Christians, including Paul and Peter?
5. What persecutions alluded to in scripture probably relate to this imperial persecution?

TEST 5 ANSWERS

1. Who were the primary persecutors of the Christians in the very early days of the Christian church? The unbelieving Jews
2. Which wicked Roman emperor is most likely responsible for the martyrdom of the Apostles Paul and Peter? Nero
3. What were the years of his reign? 54-68 AD
4. Which tragic event in Rome served as the pretext for this emperor's persecution of Christians, including Paul and Peter? A fire in Rome which destroyed much of the city
5. What persecutions alluded to in scripture probably relate to this imperial persecution? John's exile to Patmos (mentioned in Revelation), the release of Timothy from prison (mentioned in Hebrews), and the fiery trials (mentioned in I Peter)

TEST 6

Reading:

CHAPTER 4: REDEMPTION IN THE MIDST OF DESTRUCTION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 8.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. How does Roman historian Tacitus describe the period following the death of Nero?
2. Where did assassins called "Sicarians" roam in this period?
3. Which party of the Jews in Jerusalem led the revolt against Rome?
4. Which Roman general had been initially dispatched by Nero to stamp out the Jewish rebellion?
5. Which group was able to flee Jerusalem before it was destroyed?
6. What was the name of emperor Vespasian's son who prosecuted the war against the Jewish rebels?
7. In what year was Jerusalem besieged and then destroyed?
8. What happened to the Temple in Jerusalem?
9. Which Jewish historian and leader described the events of Jerusalem's destruction in detail?
10. The Jews were fooled by a variety of false christs. Which false Christ led a failed revolt of the Jews, which resulted in the even more complete destruction of Palestine by the army of Hadrian (132-135 AD)?
11. What great effect did the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple have upon Christianity?
12. What great future event does the judgment and redemption of 70 AD pre-figure?

TEST 6 ANSWERS

1. How does Roman historian Tacitus describe the period following the death of Nero?
A period of great unrest and turmoil
2. Where did assassins called "Sicarians" roam in this period? Palestine
3. Which party of the Jews in Jerusalem led the revolt against Rome? The Zealots
4. Which Roman general had been initially dispatched by Nero to stamp out the Jewish rebellion? Vespasian
5. Which group was able to flee Jerusalem before it was destroyed? The Jewish Christians
6. What was the name of emperor Vespasian's son who prosecuted the war against the Jewish rebels? Titus
7. In what year was Jerusalem besieged and then destroyed? 70 AD
8. What happened to the Temple in Jerusalem? It was set fire and destroyed by the Roman soldiers.
9. Which Jewish historian and leader described the events of Jerusalem's destruction in detail? Josephus
10. The Jews were fooled by a variety of false christs. Which false Christ led a failed revolt of the Jews, which resulted in the even more complete destruction of Palestine by the army of Hadrian (132-135 AD)? Bar-Cocheba
11. What great effect did the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple have upon Christianity? It freed it entirely from the Old Testament administration of the Covenant, and it freed it from its ties with Judaism.
12. What great future event does the judgment and redemption of 70 AD pre-figure? the Second Advent of Jesus Christ, when there will be a Great Day of Judgment and the ushering in of the new heaven and new earth

TEST 7

Reading:

CHAPTER 5 : THE POST-APOSTOLIC, ANTE-NICENE ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Until the reign of which emperor did Christianity not enjoy even a legal existence in the Roman empire?
2. What is so striking about Christian missions in the ante-Nicene era?
3. Who had already scattered the seed of God's word from Jerusalem to Rome, making missionaries less necessary?
4. How did the Roman highways built for commerce and for the Roman legions serve the spread of Christianity?
5. Where did Clement and Origen teach as pioneers in biblical learning and Christian philosophy in the second century?
6. Which theologian in Carthage was father of Latin theology?
7. With which Christian theologian did African Christianity reach its apex?
8. Which region's Christianity was buried first beneath the Vandal barbarism, and in the seventh century by the Mohammedan conquest?
9. Where were the Christians buried in Rome?
10. Irenaeus, bishop of Lyons, in Gaul was a disciple of which famous Christian?
11. Which pseudo-Messiah led the Jews in a powerful insurrection circa A.D. 132–135?
12. Since almost all other religions were tolerated in the pagan Roman Empire, why was Christianity not tolerated by the state?
13. Which pagan Roman emperor, who reigned from 81–96 AD, was a suspicious and blasphemous tyrant, accustomed to call himself and to be called "Lord and God," treated the embracing of Christianity a crime against the state, and condemned to death many Christians, even his own cousin, the consul Flavius Clemens, on the charge of atheism?
14. Which pagan Roman emperor is honored as the "father of his country," but, like his friends, Tacitus and Pliny, was wholly ignorant of the nature of Christianity, and was the first to pronounce it in form a proscribed religion, as it had been all along in fact?
15. Which pagan Roman emperor, reigning 193–211 AD, enacted a rigid law against the further spread both of Christianity and of Judaism?
16. Which pagan Roman emperor was an energetic albeit wicked emperor, in whom the old Roman spirit once more awoke, resolved to root out the church as an atheistic and seditious sect, and in the year 250 published an edict to all the governors of the provinces, enjoining return to the pagan state religion under the heaviest penalties?
17. Which very wicked Roman emperor, reigning from 284–305 AD, was the most violent in his persecutions of Christianity?
18. What produced the Meletian and Donatist schisms in the Christian church?
19. What was the old catholic episcopal system of church government?
20. What was the metropolitan system of church government?

21. What were Mummers?
22. Which Pope in 350 AD declared that Christ's birth would be celebrated on December 25?
23. Which heresy denied the divinity of Christ, and saw in the gospel only a new law?
24. Which heresy denied the true humanity of the Redeemer, and made his person and his work a mere phantom, a docetistic illusion?

TEST 7 ANSWERS

1. Until the reign of which emperor did Christianity not enjoy even a legal existence in the Roman empire? Constantine
2. What is so striking about Christian missions in the ante-Nicene era? It is a remarkable fact that after the days of the Apostles no names of great missionaries are mentioned. There were no missionary societies, no missionary institutions, no organized efforts in the ante-Nicene age.
3. Who had already scattered the seed of God's word from Jerusalem to Rome, making missionaries less necessary? The Apostles
4. How did the Roman highways built for commerce and for the Roman legions serve the spread of Christianity? They served as the messengers of peace by which the gospel could more readily travel from one location to another.
5. Where did Clement and Origen teach as pioneers in biblical learning and Christian philosophy in the second century? in Alexandria
6. Which theologian in Carthage was father of Latin theology? Tertullian
7. With which Christian theologian did African Christianity reach its apex? Augustine
8. Which region's Christianity was buried first beneath the Vandal barbarism, and in the seventh century by the Mohammedan conquest? (northern) Africa
9. Where were the Christians buried in Rome? The catacombs
10. Irenaeus, bishop of Lyons, in Gaul was a disciple of which famous Christian? Polycarp
11. Which pseudo-Messiah led the Jews in a powerful insurrection circa A.D. 132–135)? Bar-Cochba
12. Since almost all other religions were tolerated in the pagan Roman Empire, why was Christianity not tolerated by the state? Because it claimed to be the only true universal religion, making its converts among every people and every sect, attracting Greeks and Romans in much larger numbers than Jews, refusing to compromise with any form of idolatry, and threatening in fact the very existence of the Roman state religion
13. Which pagan Roman emperor, who reigned from 81–96 AD, was a suspicious and blasphemous tyrant, accustomed to call himself and to be called "Lord and God," treated the embracing of Christianity a crime against the state, and condemned to death many Christians, even his own cousin, the consul Flavius Clemens, on the charge of atheism? Domitian
14. Which pagan Roman emperor is honored as the "father of his country," but, like his friends, Tacitus and Pliny, was wholly ignorant of the nature of Christianity, and was the first to pronounce it in form a proscribed religion, as it had been all along in fact? Trajan
15. Which pagan Roman emperor, reigning 193–211 AD, enacted a rigid law against the further spread both of Christianity and of Judaism? Septimius Severus
16. Which pagan Roman emperor was an energetic albeit wicked emperor, in whom the old Roman spirit once more awoke, resolved to root out the church as an atheistic and seditious sect, and in the year 250 published an edict to all the

- governors of the provinces, enjoining return to the pagan state religion under the heaviest penalties? Decius Trajan (249–251)
17. Which very wicked Roman emperor, reigning from 284–305 AD, was the most violent in his persecutions of Christianity? Diocletian
 18. What produced the Meletian and Donatist schisms in the Christian church? The hatred towards apostates who abandoned Christianity during the times of persecution.
 19. What was the old catholic episcopal system of church government? the system wherein a bishop was elevated above a presbyter (This system was characteristic of the church in the third century, and was the system of government known in many Celtic Christian churches til a much later date.)
 20. What was the metropolitan system of church government? the bishops of major metropolitan areas had more power than those of smaller towns and villages
 21. What were Mummers? The Mummers were groups of costumed singers and dancers who traveled from house to house entertaining their neighbors. From this, the Christmas tradition of caroling was born.
 22. Which Pope in 350 AD declared that Christ's birth would be celebrated on December 25? Pope Julius I
 23. Which heresy denied the divinity of Christ, and saw in the gospel only a new law? Ebionism
 24. Which heresy denied the true humanity of the Redeemer, and made his person and his work a mere phantom, a docetistic illusion? Gnosticism

TEST 8

Reading:

CHAPTER 6 : CONSTANTINE AND THE RISE OF THE NOMINALLY CHRISTIAN ROMAN EMPIRE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Constantine's mother was a Christian from Britain. By Constantine's time already many Britons had become Christian. Who was emperor Constantine's mother?
2. From which four cities in the Roman empire did the four great patriarchs of the church rule?
3. Where did Constantine move the capital of the Roman empire?
4. What was Arianism?
5. Which church leader and theologian from Alexandria refuted Arianism at the Council of Nicea?
6. In what year did the Council of Nicea occur?
7. What relation did the Roman government have to the (catholic) Christian church throughout most of Constantine's reign?
8. What did Julian the Apostate try unsuccessfully to re-build in order to discredit Christianity?
9. Into what spiritual condition did the Christian Church gradually fall in the years following Constantine when it was the official religion of the Roman empire?
10. Why had Constantine not chosen Rome as the capital of the Roman empire?

TEST 8 ANSWERS

1. Constantine's mother was a Christian from Britain. By Constantine's time already many Britons had become Christian. Who was emperor Constantine's mother? Helena
2. From which four cities in the Roman empire did the four great patriarchs of the church rule? Jerusalem, Antioch, Alexandria, and Rome
3. Where did Constantine move the capital of the Roman empire? Constantinople
4. What was Arianism? a sect which denies the divinity of Jesus Christ
5. Which church leader and theologian from Alexandria refuted Arianism at the Council of Nicea? Athanasius
6. In what year did the Council of Nicea occur? 325 AD
7. What relation did the Roman government have to the (catholic) Christian church throughout most of Constantine's reign? It protected and favored the church.
8. What did Julian the Apostate try unsuccessfully to re-build in order to discredit Christianity? the Temple at Jerusalem
9. Into what spiritual condition did the Christian Church gradually fall in the years following Constantine when it was the official religion of the Roman empire? corruption and decay
10. Why had Constantine not chosen Rome as the capital of the Roman empire? the rampant paganism present there, which surely corrupted the Roman church

TEST 9

Reading:

CHAPTER 7 : THE FOURTH CENTURY CHURCH

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which highly respected scholar revised the available Old Latin versions of the Bible into the then contemporary Latin Bible (hence called *Vulgate*, being the "vulgar" or common language of the people)?
2. Which Roman Catholic Pope assumed the office of *pontifex maximus* and was the first bishop of Rome to invoke the "Petrine text" (Matthew 16:18) in terms that sought to establish a serious theological and scriptural foundation on which the primacy of the Roman church could be based?
3. Which famous Christian leader in 374 AD was installed as bishop of Milan, ardently fought against the heresy of Arianism, and argued it was the duty of a Christian prince to suppress pagan ceremonies?
4. Which famous Christian preacher of the fourth century was called "golden mouthed" for his speaking plainly and applying Bible passages and lessons to everyday life?
5. Which ecclesiastical see dominated in the western Roman empire but not the eastern by the end of the fourth century?

TEST 9 ANSWERS

1. Which highly respected scholar revised the available Old Latin versions of the Bible into the then contemporary Latin Bible (hence called *Vulgate*, being the "vulgar" or common language of the people)? Jerome of Dalmatia
2. Which Roman Catholic Pope assumed the office of *pontifex maximus* and was the first bishop of Rome to invoke the "Petrine text" (Matthew 16:18) in terms that sought to establish a serious theological and scriptural foundation on which the primacy of the Roman church could be based? Damasus
3. Which famous Christian leader in 374 AD was installed as bishop of Milan, ardently fought against the heresy of Arianism, and argued it was the duty of a Christian prince to suppress pagan ceremonies? Ambrose
4. Which famous Christian preacher of the fourth century was called golden mouthed" for his speaking plainly and applying Bible passages and lessons to everyday life? John of Antioch, also called John Chrysostom
5. Which ecclesiastical see dominated in the western Roman empire but not the eastern by the end of the fourth century? Rome

TEST 10

Reading:

CHAPTER 8 : THE FIFTH CENTURY CHURCH

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 8.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was the early church's stance on theater and stage-plays?
2. By whom was Augustine converted to Christianity, through his preaching and example?
3. Where was Augustine a bishop?
4. What is the title of Augustine's autobiography?
5. What is the title of Augustine's great apologetic treatise in vindication of Christianity and the Christian church?
6. What did the British monk Pelagius teach regarding Adam's sin?
7. Which barbarian tribe was laying siege to the city where he ministered at the time of his death?
8. Which famous Briton evangelized the Irish?
9. Which Gothic leader led his Goths into the city of Rome, effectively ending the western Roman empire?
10. Who eventually became the chief power in Rome?
11. Gaul was conquered by another Teutonic (i.e., Germanic) race called the Franks. Which leader of the Franks was the first to accept the Catholic faith?
12. How did Emperor Valentinian III enhance the power of the bishop of Rome in 445 AD?

TEST 10 ANSWERS

1. What was the early church's stance on theater and stage-plays? They were condemned.
2. By whom was Augustine converted to Christianity, through his preaching and example? Ambrose of Milan
3. Where was Augustine a bishop? Hippo
4. What is the title of Augustine's autobiography? *Confessions*
5. What is the title of Augustine's great apologetic treatise in vindication of Christianity and the Christian church? *The City of God*
6. What did the British monk Pelagius teach regarding Adam's sin? That Adam's sin was purely personal, and affected none but himself.
7. Which barbarian tribe was laying siege to the city where he ministered at the time of his death? The Vandals
8. Which famous Briton evangelized the Irish? Patrick
9. Which Gothic leader led his Goths into the city of Rome, effectively ending the western Roman empire? Alaric
10. Who eventually became the chief power in Rome? The Pope
11. Gaul was conquered by another Teutonic (i.e., Germanic) race called the Franks. Which leader of the Franks was the first to accept the Catholic faith? Clovis
12. How did Emperor Valentinian III enhance the power of the bishop of Rome in 445 AD? Emperor Valentinian III recognized the Bishop of Rome as supreme over the Western Church.

TEST 11

Reading:

CHAPTER 9 : THE SPREAD OF CHRISTIANITY AMONG THE CELTIC AND GERMANIC PEOPLES

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 9.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. How did Celtic Christianity differ from Roman Catholic Christianity?
2. Which British monk for a season infected the Christianity of the Britons with Pelagianism?
3. The heresy of Pelagianism was squelched among the Britons primarily through the preaching of which bishop?
4. The Christian Britons were subject to frequent attacks from which pagan people to their north?
5. It has often been the error of Christians to make political alliances with false religionists, and the consequences have almost always been disastrous. Which king of the Britons made the fateful error of asking the assistance of the pagan Saxons in his fight with the Picts?
6. Where did the Britons have to retreat since the pagan Saxons, Angles, and Jutes controlled what is current day England and the pagan Picts continued their control of much of what is today Scotland?
7. Who founded a monastery on the island of Iona off the west coast of Scotland in 563 AD, which became the center of his evangelising mission to the Picts of Scotland?
8. Who in 597 was sent by Pope Gregory to convert the Saxons and bring them the Roman brand of Christianity?
9. Which synod attempted to iron out the differences between Roman Catholic and Celtic Christianity in Britain in 664 AD?
10. The Saxons and Angles sent out which missionary, who first converted the Teutons in Germany?
11. Which famous Frankish king decisively conquered the pagan Saxons in a long series of annual campaigns (772-804 AD) and after their defeat enforced baptism and conversion of the Saxon leaders and their people?

TEST 11 ANSWERS

1. How did Celtic Christianity differ from Roman Catholic Christianity? Celtic Christianity avoided some of the sins of the churches more tightly controlled by the church of Rome, such as the use of images in worship and intercession by saints and martyrs. Furthermore, Celtic Christianity did not bow to the bishop of Rome as the Supreme Pontiff of Christendom.
2. Which British monk for a season infected the Christianity of the Britons with Pelagianism? Pelagius
3. The heresy of Pelagianism was squelched among the Britons primarily through the preaching of which bishop? Germanus of Auxerre
4. The Christian Britons were subject to frequent attacks from which pagan people to their north? The Picts
5. It has often been the error of Christians to make political alliances with false religionists, and the consequences have almost always been disastrous. Which king of the Britons made the fateful error of asking the assistance of the pagan Saxons in his fight with the Picts? King Vortigern
6. Where did the Britons have to retreat since the pagan Saxons, Angles, and Jutes controlled what is current day England and the pagan Picts continued their control of much of what is today Scotland? the hills of Wales
7. Who founded a monastery on the island of Iona off the west coast of Scotland in 563 AD, which became the center of his evangelising mission to the Picts of Scotland? Columba
8. Who in 597 was sent by Pope Gregory to convert the Saxons and bring them the Roman brand of Christianity? Augustine
9. Which synod attempted to iron out the differences between Roman Catholic and Celtic Christianity in Britain in 664 AD? the synod of Whitby
10. The Saxons and Angles sent out which missionary, who first converted the Teutons in Germany? Boniface
11. Which famous Frankish king decisively conquered the pagan Saxons in a long series of annual campaigns (772-804 AD) and after their defeat enforced baptism and conversion of the Saxon leaders and their people? Charlemagne

TEST 12

Reading:

CHAPTER 10 : THE FRANKISH KINGDOM AND THE PAPACY

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 11.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who was the first of the Gothic princes to enter the Roman communion?
2. In which century did the Burgundians of Southern Gaul, the Visigoths of Spain, the Suevi of Portugal, and the Anglo-Saxons of Britain enter the pale of Roman Catholicism?
3. The Saracens (or Muslims), having crossed the Pyrenees and overrun the south of France, were watering their steeds at the Loire, and threatening to descend upon Italy. Which Frankish leader stopped them in 732 AD, and thus kept the Saracens from overrunning Europe?
4. On the north, the Lombards – who, under Alboin, had established themselves in Central Italy two centuries before – had burst the barrier of the Apennines, and were brandishing their swords at the gates of Rome. Which Frankish leader stopped them?
5. Having vanquished the Lombards, who was given the political control of the lands formerly controlled by the Lombards?
6. Which great Frankish king, and son of Pepin, was a chief partner and protector of the Papacy?
7. By 776 AD the Pope already claimed to be the chief bishop over all other bishops, as well as a temporal ruler over significant territories. What power did the supposed "Donation" or Testament of the Emperor Constantine allegedly give to the Romish Papacy?
8. What did the "Decretals of Isidore" profess to prove?
9. Which Roman Catholic had made rules for the persons who wished to serve God, and to live apart from the world, living in buildings named monasteries, or convents?

TEST 12 ANSWERS

1. Who was the first of the Gothic princes to enter the Roman communion? Clovis, King of the Franks
2. In which century did the Burgundians of Southern Gaul, the Visigoths of Spain, the Suevi of Portugal, and the Anglo-Saxons of Britain enter the pale of Roman Catholicism? the 6th century
3. The Saracens (or Muslims), having crossed the Pyrenees and overrun the south of France, were watering their steeds at the Loire, and threatening to descend upon Italy. Which Frankish leader stopped them in 732 AD, and thus kept the Saracens from overrunning Europe? Charles Martel
4. On the north, the Lombards – who, under Alboin, had established themselves in Central Italy two centuries before – had burst the barrier of the Apennines, and were brandishing their swords at the gates of Rome. Which Frankish leader stopped them? Pepin, the Mayor of the palace, son of Charles Martel
5. Having vanquished the Lombards, who was given the political control of the lands formerly controlled by the Lombards? The Romish Papacy, thus laying the first foundation of the Pope's temporal sovereignty
6. Which great Frankish king, and son of Pepin, was a chief partner and protector of the Papacy? Charlemagne
7. By 776 AD the Pope already claimed to be the chief bishop over all other bishops, as well as a temporal ruler over significant territories. What power did the supposed "Donation" or Testament of the Emperor Constantine allegedly give to the Romish Papacy? It supposedly attributed to the See of Peter all the dignity, all the glory, all the authority of the imperial power.
8. What did the "Decretals of Isidore" profess to prove? that the Romish Papacy was held to be supreme from the first centuries of the church in Rome
9. Which Roman Catholic had made rules for the persons who wished to serve God, and to live apart from the world, living in buildings named monasteries, or convents? Benedict

TEST 13

Reading:

CHAPTER 11 : THE EASTERN CHURCHES

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was the capital of the Byzantine Empire or Eastern Roman Empire?
2. Which Roman emperor divided the Roman empire into east and west?
3. What was the official language, the language of the church, of the literature and of all commercial transactions in the Byzantine Empire?
4. Under whose reign was the Hagia Sophia constructed in Constantinople in the 530s?
5. Who overran the southern provinces of the Byzantine empire in the 7th century?
6. The version of Christianity which dominated in these southern provinces was monophysite, and is sometime called "Oriental Orthodox". What is the monophysite heresy?
7. What did the Council of Chalcedon (451) affirm about Christ's nature- a position that is shared by Orthodox, Catholic and Protestant churches?
8. Was the Byzantine empire "Oriental Orthodox" or Eastern Orthodox?
9. What did Canon 36 of the Synod of Elvira (c.305) say about images of Jesus Christ in churches?
10. What is iconoclasm?
11. Which Byzantine empress mobilized the iconodules and proclaimed the restoration of icons in 843, so that since that time the first Sunday of Lent is celebrated in the churches of the Orthodox tradition as the feast of the "Triumph of Orthodoxy"?
12. Who translated the Bible and many of the prayer books into Slavic?
13. Which religion did Prince Vladimir I officially adopt in the year 988 AD as the state religion of the fledgling Russian state?

TEST 13 ANSWERS

1. What was the capital of the Byzantine Empire or Eastern Roman Empire?
Constantinople
2. Which Roman emperor divided the Roman empire into east and west? Theodosius
3. What was the official language, the language of the church, of the literature and of all commercial transactions in the Byzantine Empire? Greek
4. Under whose reign was the Hagia Sophia constructed in Constantinople in the 530s?
Justinian I
5. Who overran the southern provinces of the Byzantine empire in the 7th century? The (Muslim) Arabs
6. The version of Christianity which dominated in these southern provinces was monophysite, and is sometime called "Oriental Orthodox". What is the monophysite heresy? The monophysite heresy holds that the divine nature of Christ overwhelmed and dominated the human nature.
7. What did the Council of Chalcedon (451) affirm about Christ's nature- a position that is shared by Orthodox, Catholic and Protestant churches? It set forth the Chalcedonian Creed, which describes the full humanity and full divinity of Jesus Christ, the second person of the Trinity.
8. Was the Byzantine empire "Oriental Orthodox" or Eastern Orthodox? Eastern Orthodox
9. What did Canon 36 of the Synod of Elvira (c.305) say about images of Jesus Christ in churches? Prohibited them
10. What is iconoclasm? Suppression of the use of images
11. Which Byzantine empress mobilized the iconodules and proclaimed the restoration of icons in 843, so that since that time the first Sunday of Lent is celebrated in the churches of the Orthodox tradition as the feast of the "Triumph of Orthodoxy"?
Theodora
12. Who translated the Bible and many of the prayer books into Slavic? Cyril and Methodius
13. Which religion did Prince Vladimir I officially adopt in the year 988 AD as the state religion of the fledgling Russian state? Eastern Orthodoxy (thus was born the Russian Orthodox Church)

TEST 14

Reading:

CHAPTER 12 : THE SCOURGE OF ISLAM

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Around what year did Mahomet arise?
2. In what book was set down what the angel Gabriel allegedly told to Mahomet, beginning with this sentence: "there is no God but one God, and Mahomet is his prophet"?
3. Where do Muslims (aka Mahometans) go on pilgrimage and always turn their faces towards when they pray at sunrise or sunset?
4. What were the Arab Muslim rulers called, beginning with Mahomet?
5. Who led the Franks against the Saracens, when they came up into the South of France, and in the year 732 gave them at Tours the first real defeat they had yet met with?

TEST 14 ANSWERS

1. Around what year did Mahomet arise? around 600 AD
2. In what book was set down what the angel Gabriel allegedly told to Mahomet, beginning with this sentence: "there is no God but one God, and Mahomet is his prophet"? the Koran
3. Where do Muslims (aka Mahometans) go on pilgrimage and always turn their faces towards when they pray at sunrise or sunset? Mecca in Arabia
4. What were the Arab Muslim rulers called, beginning with Mahomet? Khalif
5. Who led the Franks against the Saracens, when they came up into the South of France, and in the year 732 gave them at Tours the first real defeat they had yet met with? Charles Martel, or Charles of the Hammer

TEST 15

Reading:

CHAPTER 13 : THE PAPACY AND THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who in 800 AD at Mass on Christmas day in Rome crowned Charlemagne emperor?
2. Which Empire (or *Reich*) subsequently had the responsibility to protect the Papacy?
3. Following the reign of Charlemagne, there was a split of the Frankish realm in the Treaty of Verdun in 843, continuing the Carolingian dynasty independently in three sections. Which of the three sections became the Holy Roman Empire?
4. In the year 1073 the Papal chair was filled by perhaps the greatest of all the Popes, the noted Hildebrand. What was his papal name?
5. In what document did Hildebrand draw out the whole system of Papal omnipotence in twenty-seven theses?
6. Which Holy Roman Emperor emperor – smitten with excommunication by Hildebrand – was barefooted, and in raiment of sackcloth, waiting three days and nights at the castle-gates of Canossa, amid the winter drifts, suing for forgiveness from the Pope?
7. Under which Pope who reigned from 1198-1216 was the miter held triumphant over the empire and pontifical supremacy reached its full development?
8. In which bull did Pope Boniface VIII (1294-1303 AD) state: "We...pronounce it to be necessary to salvation for every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff"?
9. Which notable Holy Roman emperor was emperor from 1155-1190 AD, first called the Empire "holy", promoted the idea of the "Romanness" of the Empire, which seemed to be an attempt to justify the emperor's power independently of the now strengthened Pope?
10. After the death of Holy Roman emperor Frederick II in 1250, who elected the Holy Roman emperor, which had an effect of decreasing imperial power?

TEST 15 ANSWERS

1. Who in 800 AD at Mass on Christmas day in Rome crowned Charlemagne emperor? Pope Leo III
2. Which Empire (or *Reich*) subsequently had the responsibility to protect the Papacy? the Holy Roman Empire
3. Following the reign of Charlemagne, there was a split of the Frankish realm in the Treaty of Verdun in 843, continuing the Carolingian dynasty independently in three sections. Which of the three sections became the Holy Roman Empire? the eastern kingdom
4. In the year 1073 the Papal chair was filled by perhaps the greatest of all the Popes, the noted Hildebrand. What was his papal name? Pope Gregory VII
5. In what document did Hildebrand draw out the whole system of Papal omnipotence in twenty-seven theses? his 'Dictatus'
6. Which Holy Roman Emperor emperor – smitten with excommunication by Hildebrand – was barefooted, and in raiment of sackcloth, waiting three days and nights at the castle-gates of Canossa, amid the winter drifts, suing for forgiveness from the Pope? Henry IV of Germany
7. Under which Pope who reigned from 1198-1216 was the miter held triumphant over the empire and pontifical supremacy reached its full development? Innocent III
8. In which bull did Pope Boniface VIII (1294-1303 AD) state: "We...pronounce it to be necessary to salvation for every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff"? the bull *Unam Sanctam*
9. Which notable Holy Roman emperor was emperor from 1155-1190 AD, first called the Empire "holy", promoted the idea of the "Romanness" of the Empire, which seemed to be an attempt to justify the emperor's power independently of the now strengthened Pope? Frederick I "Barbarossa"
10. After the death of Holy Roman emperor Frederick II in 1250, who elected the Holy Roman emperor, which had an effect of decreasing imperial power? the collegiate of electors, the *Kurfürsten*

TEST 16

Reading:

CHAPTER 14 : THE GREAT SCHISM AND THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. In which year did the Great Schism take place between Rome and Constantinople, which led the Church of the West- the Roman Catholic Church- to become distinct from the Churches of the East?
2. What is the filioque clause which was one factor in the Great Schism?
3. What was the Patriarch of Constantinople's position concerning the supremacy of the Pope over the church? He denied it, arguing all the patriarchs were equal in authority.
4. Until 1453 when the Byzantine Empire fell, Eastern Christendom was dominated from which city?
5. Which foreign invader around the time of the Great Schism reduced the Byzantine Empire's holdings in Italy?
6. Which foreign invader around the time of the Great Schism reduced the Byzantine Empire's holdings in Asia Minor, the main recruiting ground for the Byzantine armies?
7. The last few centuries of Byzantine life were affected by a political usurper, Alexius Comnenus, who began to reestablish an army on the basis of feudal grants and made significant advances against the Seljuk Turks. His plea for western aid brought about the First Crusade. Which Roman Catholic pope called upon all Christians to join a war against the Turks, a war which would count according to Romish superstition as full penance for sins committed?
8. Who was the primary builder of the Cistercian order of monks in the Romish Church, who called for the Second Crusade when the town of Edessa was conquered by the Turks?
9. The Crusaders set up the Kingdom of Jerusalem. Which Muslim leader in 1187 AD captured Jerusalem?
10. Which Crusade was called by Pope Gregory VIII, led by several of Europe's most important leaders: Richard I of England, Philip II of France and Frederick I, Holy Roman Emperor?
11. Byzantine Emperor Alexius had granted a certain Italian city access to many Byzantine ports for trade. This city became a major threat to the Empire, for under their influence the pope called a Fourth Crusade which briefly conquered Constantinople. Which city is this?
12. Which crusade in 1212 AD was led by a visionary French peasant boy, in which children embarked at Marseilles, France, hoping that they would succeed in the cause that their elders had betrayed?
13. Which Muslim power overran the remaining Byzantine Empire, including Constantinople, in the 15th century?
14. After the fall of the Byzantine empire in 1453, what became the new center of Eastern Orthodoxy?

TEST 16 ANSWERS

1. In which year did the Great Schism take place between Rome and Constantinople, which led the Church of the West- the Roman Catholic Church- to become distinct from the Churches of the East? 1054 AD
2. What is the filioque clause which was one factor in the Great Schism? a clause added by the Western church which asserts the Holy Spirit proceeds from the Son as well as the Father
3. What was the Patriarch of Constantinople's position concerning the supremacy of the Pope over the church? He denied it, arguing all the patriarchs were equal in authority.
4. Until 1453 when the Byzantine Empire fell, Eastern Christendom was dominated from which city? Constantinople
5. Which foreign invader around the time of the Great Schism reduced the Byzantine Empire's holdings in Italy? the Norman Vikings
6. Which foreign invader around the time of the Great Schism reduced the Byzantine Empire's holdings in Asia Minor, the main recruiting ground for the Byzantine armies? the Seljuk Turks
7. The last few centuries of Byzantine life were affected by a political usurper, Alexius Comnenus, who began to reestablish an army on the basis of feudal grants and made significant advances against the Seljuk Turks. His plea for western aid brought about the First Crusade. Which Roman Catholic pope called upon all Christians to join a war against the Turks, a war which would count according to Romish superstition as full penance for sins committed? Pope Urban II
8. Who was the primary builder of the Cistercian order of monks in the Romish Church, who called for the Second Crusade when the town of Edessa was conquered by the Turks? Bernard of Clairvaux
9. The Crusaders set up the Kingdom of Jerusalem. Which Muslim leader in 1187 AD captured Jerusalem? Saladin
10. Which Crusade was called by Pope Gregory VIII, led by several of Europe's most important leaders: Richard I of England, Philip II of France and Frederick I, Holy Roman Emperor? the Third Crusade
11. Byzantine Emperor Alexius had granted a certain Italian city access to many Byzantine ports for trade. This city became a major threat to the Empire, for under their influence the pope called a Fourth Crusade which briefly conquered Constantinople. Which city is this? Venice
12. Which crusade in 1212 AD was led by a visionary French peasant boy, in which children embarked at Marseilles, France, hoping that they would succeed in the cause that their elders had betrayed? the Children's Crusade
13. Which Muslim power overran the remaining Byzantine Empire, including Constantinople, in the 15th century? the Ottomans
14. After the fall of the Byzantine empire in 1453, what became the new center of Eastern Orthodoxy? Moscow in Russia

TEST 17

Reading:

CHAPTER 15 : THE CONVERSION OF SCANDINAVIA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 14.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which pagan warriors in the years between 800 and 1050 colonized, raided and traded the lengths of the coasts and islands of Europe and North America?
2. Which pagan Swede founded the first Russian state?
3. Of which country was Olaf Tryggvason, who led his people into Christianity, king from ca. 995-1000?
4. Where had Olaf Tryggvason himself been converted?
5. Which island under Norway's sovereignty was Christianized through Olaf Tryggvason's influence?
6. To which king did the Normans of Normandy pledge allegiance, following their Christianization?
7. Which church institution was most influential in the education of the population of Scandinavia in Roman Catholic Christianity?

TEST 17 ANSWERS

1. Which pagan warriors in the years between 800 and 1050 colonized, raided and traded the lengths of the coasts and islands of Europe and North America? Vikings (aka Norse)
2. Which pagan Swede founded the first Russian state? Rurik
3. Of which country was Olaf Tryggvason, who led his people into Christianity, king from ca. 995-1000? Norway
4. Where had Olaf Tryggvason himself been converted? England
5. Which island under Norway's sovereignty was Christianized through Olaf Tryggvason's influence? Iceland
6. To which king did the Normans of Normandy pledge allegiance, following their Christianization? the king of France
7. Which church institution was most influential in the education of the population of Scandinavia in Roman Catholic Christianity? monasteries

TEST 18

Reading:

CHAPTER 16 : TWO WITNESSES IN THE WILDERNESS

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Bishop of Milan died A.D. 397, preaching an essentially Protestant gospel, albeit some of his doctrine suffered from corruption?
2. Which Archbishop of Turin wrote in his commentary on Matthew (A.D. 815) against the doctrine of transubstantiation, as well as asserting in other places that there is but one Sovereign in the Church, and He is not on earth; that Peter had no superiority over the other Apostles, save in this, that he was the first who preached the gospel to both Jews and Gentiles; that human merit is of no avail for salvation, and that faith alone saves us?
3. Which monk, afterwards Abbot of Corbei, pretended to explain with precision the manner in which the body and blood of Christ are present in the Eucharist, especially in his published treatise (831 AD) "Concerning the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ"?
4. When did the Bishops of Milan accept spiritual vassalage to the Pope?
5. How did the proto-Protestantism of the Christian churches of the valleys of the Piedmontese Alps arise?
6. The Waldenses of the Piedmont were named after a notable Waldensian leader named Peter Waldo of Lyons. But how do we know that the Waldenses had much greater antiquity than Peter Waldo, who lived around 1160 AD? One of their poems, the Nobla Leycon, is proto-Protestant, yet much before Peter Waldo's time. Also, even some of their fiercest enemies have acknowledged their antiquity. And their location suggests they maintained the doctrine upheld by such Christian leaders as Claudius.
7. What did the Waldenses call their pastors?
8. Having the Bible in the common language of the people has been an important mark of Protestantism down through the ages. In what language was the vernacular New Testament used by the Waldenses?
9. What was the church government of the Waldensian church like?
10. Which powerful pope of the High Middle Ages detected the danger to Rome of the Waldensian church and persecuted it?

TEST 18 ANSWERS

1. Which Bishop of Milan died A.D. 397, preaching an essentially Protestant gospel, albeit some of his doctrine suffered from corruption? Ambrose
2. Which Archbishop of Turin wrote in his commentary on Matthew (A.D. 815) against the doctrine of transubstantiation, as well as asserting in other places that there is but one Sovereign in the Church, and He is not on earth; that Peter had no superiority over the other Apostles, save in this, that he was the first who preached the gospel to both Jews and Gentiles; that human merit is of no avail for salvation, and that faith alone saves us? Claudius
3. Which monk, afterwards Abbot of Corbei, pretended to explain with precision the manner in which the body and blood of Christ are present in the Eucharist, especially in his published treatise (831 AD) "Concerning the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ"? Paschasius Radbertus
4. When did the Bishops of Milan accept spiritual vassalage to the Pope? not till the middle of the eleventh century (1059)
5. How did the proto-Protestantism of the Christian churches of the valleys of the Piedmontese Alps arise? It was handed down from the early Christian church, the region of northern Italy being the last to give in to Romish corruptions. Yet while the cities of northern Italy surrendered to Rome, not so certain Christians in the Piedmontese Alps.
6. Peter Waldo of Lyons was a prominent leader in the Waldensian community, receiving his surname "Waldo" from his identification with the Waldensian community and cause. But how do we know that the Waldenses had much greater antiquity than Peter Waldo, who lived around 1160 AD? One of their poems, the Nobla Leycon, is proto-Protestant, yet much before Peter Waldo's time. Also, even some of their fiercest enemies have acknowledged their antiquity. And their location suggests they maintained the doctrine upheld by such Christian leaders as Claudius.
7. What did the Waldenses call their pastors? barbes
8. Having the Bible in the common language of the people has been an important mark of Protestantism down through the ages. In what language was the vernacular New Testament used by the Waldenses? Romaunt
9. What was the church government of the Waldensian church like? In each parish was placed a pastor, who led his flock to the living waters of the Word of God. With him was associated in the government of his congregation a consistory of laymen. The synod met once a year.
10. Which powerful pope of the High Middle Ages detected the danger to Rome of the Waldensian church and persecuted it? Innocent III

TEST 19

Reading:

CHAPTER 17 : THE HIGH MIDDLE AGES

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 14.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What is the name of that time period from the twelfth century to the fourteenth century in which we find more developed institutions of lordship and vassalage, castle-building and mounted warfare, and reviving urban and commercial life, as well as a powerful Papacy?
2. Which two orders of monks were most prominently employed to carry out the Medieval Inquisition against those Rome deemed to be heretics?
3. What was the name of the school of philosophy taught by the academics (or "schoolmen") of medieval universities, especially prominent circa 1100 – 1300, who attempted to reconcile the philosophy of the ancient classical philosophers with medieval Christian theology?
4. Which Romish monk and canon was the first person in Christendom to attack publicly the traditionalist doctrine of the Church of Rome from the side of free-thinking?
5. His philosophical system was declared by Pope Leo XIII (in the encyclical *Aeterni Patris*, 1879) to be the official Catholic philosophy. Who was this medieval scholar who stayed within the mainstream of traditional Romanism, establishing the philosophical framework of Romanism, generally considered by the Catholic church to be her greatest theologian?
6. What was his greatest work, consisting of three main sections on God, ethics and Christ?
7. Upon which Greek philosopher's philosophy does Thomistic philosophy primarily rely?

TEST 19 ANSWERS

1. What is the name of that time period from the twelfth century to the fourteenth century in which we find more developed institutions of lordship and vassalage, castle-building and mounted warfare, and reviving urban and commercial life, as well as a powerful Papacy? the High Middle Ages
2. Which two orders of monks were most prominently employed to carry out the Medieval Inquisition against those Rome deemed to be heretics? Dominican or Franciscan monks
3. What was the name of the school of philosophy taught by the academics (or "schoolmen") of medieval universities, especially prominent circa 1100 – 1300, who attempted to reconcile the philosophy of the ancient classical philosophers with medieval Christian theology? Scholasticism
4. Which Romish monk and canon was the first person in Christendom to attack publicly the traditionalist doctrine of the Church of Rome from the side of free-thinking? Peter Abelard
5. His philosophical system was declared by Pope Leo XIII (in the encyclical *Aeterni Patris*, 1879) to be the official Catholic philosophy. Who was this medieval scholar who stayed within the mainstream of traditional Romanism, establishing the philosophical framework of Romanism, generally considered by the Catholic church to be her greatest theologian? Thomas Aquinas
6. What was his greatest work, consisting of three main sections on God, ethics and Christ? the *Summa Theologica*
7. Upon which Greek philosopher's philosophy does Thomistic philosophy primarily rely? Aristotle's

TEST 20

Reading:

CHAPTER 18 : WYCKLIFFE, MORNINGSTAR OF THE REFORMATION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 3.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Around what year was John Wyckliffe born?
2. Which famous scholar in mathematics and astronomy taught at Merton College where Wyckliffe attended, having embraced the doctrines of free grace?
3. In Wyckliffe's times, the Bachelors of Theology of the lowest grade held readings in the Bible. Not so, however, the Bachelors of the middle and highest grades. What did they study instead?
4. In what year did Wyckliffe begin his public ministry with the Mastership of Balliol College?
5. Which king of England back in the 13th century had disputed with Pope Innocent III over the nominee of the Archbishop of Canterbury?
6. After that king had surrendered in his dispute to Pope Innocent III and agreed to pay the Vatican as sovereign of England, what famous charter did he sign on the 15th of June, 1215 at Runnymede in England?
7. What did Pope Urban V insist of King Edward III in 1365 AD, which renewed the conflict between the English monarchy and the Romish Papacy?
8. Edward assembled his Parliament in 1366, and, laying the Pope Urban V's letter before it, bade it take counsel and say what answer should be returned. Not a voice was raised in support of the arrogant demand of Urban. Who was principally responsible for this view among the English leadership?
9. There were two main Mendicant orders born in the 13th century in the Roman Catholic Church. One was the Franciscans and one was the Dominicans. The order of Franciscans was instituted by Innocent III in the year 1215. Who was the order's founder?
10. The Dominicans were sanctioned by Pope Honorius III in 1218. St. Dominic was the order's founder. What were the Dominicans also called, due to the habit they wore?
11. In which tract of Wyckliffe did he charge the friars with "fifty heresies and errors, and many moe, if men wole seke them well out"?
12. What abuse did the Statute of Provisors and the law of Praemunire, passed by the English Parliament, seek to address?
13. Against whom did the Pope issue three separate bulls on May 22nd, 1377, which were dispatched to England?
14. Which powerful friend of Wyckliffe was better known as John of Gaunt?
15. Who was the humble Rector of Lutterworth? Wyckliffe
16. Which young monarch succeeded King Edward III when he died?
17. Unable to reign in Rome, where in France did the Popes reign during the time of King Edward III?

18. Who forbade the bishops passing sentence against the Reformer Wyckliffe at his second trial?
19. What was Wyckliffe's doctrinal stance regarding the Pope's "power of the keys"? "
20. What canon law of the Roman Catholic Church had allowed it to amass, and never lose, any property?
21. Which Bishop of London was Wyckliffe's great nemesis?
22. There was a schism in the Papal chair which for a full half-century divided and scandalized the Papal world. God used this to strengthen Wyckliffe. Where did the two Popes reside?
23. In the second phase of the Reformation led by Wyckliffe he addressed matters more theological than political, though having political implications. What was Wyckliffe's thesis in his work " On the Truth and Meaning of Scripture"?
24. Wyckliffe's idea was to give the whole Bible in the vernacular to the people of England, so that every man in the realm might read in the tongue wherein he was born the wonderful works of God. From what did he translate the Bible into English?
25. Wyckliffe wrote: ""The consecrated Host, which we see upon the altar, is neither Christ nor any part of Him, but an efficacious sign of Him." Which Romish doctrine was he thereby denying?
26. Late in Wyckliffe's career there was an insurrection very communist in nature. Its motto was: ""When Adam delved and Eve span, Who was then the gentleman?" It sought to remove all class distinctions. Wyckliffe opposed it. Who led this insurrection?
27. When the church hierarchy and then the King Richard II had determined to condemn Wyckliffe, to what body did Wyckliffe next appeal, that was then in session?
28. What did Wyckliffe teach regarding free grace in salvation?

TEST 20 ANSWERS

1. Around what year was John Wyckliffe born? Circa 1330 AD (which was 1,260 years after the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem in 70 AD)
2. Which famous scholar in mathematics and astronomy taught at Merton College where Wyckliffe attended, having embraced the doctrines of free grace? Bradwardine
3. In Wyckliffe's times, the Bachelors of Theology of the lowest grade held readings in the Bible. Not so, however, the Bachelors of the middle and highest grades. What did they study instead? the Sentences of Peter Lombard
4. In what year did Wyckliffe begin his public ministry with the Mastership of Balliol College? 1360 AD (which was 1,290 years after the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem in 70 AD)
5. Which king of England back in the 13th century had disputed with Pope Innocent III over the nominee of the Archbishop of Canterbury? King John
6. After that king had surrendered in his dispute to Pope Innocent III and agreed to pay the Vatican as sovereign of England, what famous charter did he sign on the 15th of June, 1215 at Runnymede in England? the Magna Charta
7. What did Pope Urban V insist of King Edward III in 1365 AD, which renewed the conflict between the English monarchy and the Romish Papacy? In 1365, after the payment of the thousand marks had been intermitted for thirty-five years, it was suddenly demanded by Pope Urban V. The demand was accompanied with an intimation that should the king, Edward III, fail to make payment, not only of the annual tribute, but of all arrears, he would be summoned to Rome to answer before his liege lord, the Pope, for contumacy.
8. Edward assembled his Parliament in 1366, and, laying the Pope Urban V's letter before it, bade it take counsel and say what answer should be returned. Not a voice was raised in support of the arrogant demand of Urban. Who was principally responsible for this view among the English leadership? John Wyckliffe
9. There were two main Mendicant orders born in the 13th century in the Roman Catholic Church. One was the Franciscans and one was the Dominicans. The order of Franciscans was instituted by Innocent III in the year 1215. Who was the order's founder? St. Francis
10. The Dominicans were sanctioned by Pope Honorius III in 1218. St. Dominic was the order's founder. What were the Dominicans also called, due to the habit they wore? the Black Friars
11. In which tract of Wyckliffe did he charge the friars with "fifty heresies and errors, and many moe, if men wole seke them well out"? Objections to Friars
12. What abuse did the Statute of Provisors and the law of Praemunire, passed by the English Parliament, seek to address? There were certain benefices in England which the Pope, in the plenitude of his power, reserved to himself. These were generally the more wealthy livings. But it might be inconvenient to wait till a vacancy actually occurred, accordingly the Pope, by what he termed a provisor, issued an appointment beforehand. The rights of the chapter, or of the crown, or whoever was patron, were thus set aside, and the legal presentee must either buy up the provisor, or permit the Pope's nominee, often a foreigner, to enjoy the benefice. The very best of these

dignities and benefices were enjoyed by Italians, Frenchmen, and other foreigners, who were, says Lewis, "some of them mere boys; and not only ignorant of the English language, but even of Latin, and who never so much as saw their churches, but committed the care of them to those they could get to serve them the cheapest; and had the revenues of them remitted to them at Rome or elsewhere, by their proctors, to whom they let their tithes."

13. Against whom did the Pope issue three separate bulls on May 22nd, 1377, which were dispatched to England? Wyckliffe
14. Which powerful friend of Wyckliffe was better known as John of Gaunt? John, Duke of Lancaster
15. Who was the humble Rector of Lutterworth? Wyckliffe
16. Which young monarch succeeded King Edward III when he died? Richard II
17. Unable to reign in Rome, where in France did the Popes reign during the time of King Edward III? Avignon
18. Who forbade the bishops passing sentence against the Reformer Wyckliffe at his second trial? the queen-mother
19. What was Wyckliffe's doctrinal stance regarding the Pope's "power of the keys"? "We ought," says he, "to believe that then only does a Christian priest bind or loose, when he simply obeys the law of Christ; because it is not lawful for him to bind or loose but in virtue of that law, and by consequence not unless it be in conformity to it."
20. What canon law of the Roman Catholic Church had allowed it to amass, and never lose, any property? What is given to the Church, said the canon law, is given to God; it is a devoted thing, consecrated and set apart for ever to a holy use, and never can it be employed for any secular or worldly end whatever; and he who shall withdraw any part thereof from the Church robs God, and commits the awful sin of sacrilege.
21. Which Bishop of London was Wyckliffe's great nemesis? Courtenay
22. There was a schism in the Papal chair which for a full half-century divided and scandalized the Papal world. God used this to strengthen Wyckliffe. Where did the two Popes reside? Rome and Avignon
23. In the second phase of the Reformation led by Wyckliffe he addressed matters more theological than political, though having political implications. What was Wyckliffe's thesis in his work "On the Truth and Meaning of Scripture"? In this work he maintains "the supreme authority of Scripture," "the right of private judgment," and that "Christ's law sufficeth by itself to rule Christ's Church."
24. Wyckliffe's idea was to give the whole Bible in the vernacular to the people of England, so that every man in the realm might read in the tongue wherein he was born the wonderful works of God. From what did he translate the Bible into English? the Latin Vulgate Bible
25. Wyckliffe wrote: ""The consecrated Host, which we see upon the altar, is neither Christ nor any part of Him, but an efficacious sign of Him." Which Romish doctrine was he thereby denying? transubstantiation
26. Late in Wyckliffe's career there was an insurrection very communist in nature. Its motto was: ""When Adam delved and Eve span, Who was then the gentleman?" It sought to remove all class distinctions. Wyckliffe opposed it. Who led this insurrection? Wat Tyler, and a priest of the name of John Ball

27. When the church hierarchy and then the King Richard II had determined to condemn Wyckliffe, to what body did Wyckliffe next appeal, that was then in session?
Parliament
28. What did Wyckliffe teach regarding free grace in salvation? He held that salvation was wholly of God's free grace. (He held to what would later be called the Calvinist doctrine of predestination.)

TEST 21

Reading:

CHAPTER 19 : JOHN HUSS AND REFORMATION ON CONTINENTAL EUROPE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The books of which evangelical doctor opened the eyes of the blessed Master John Huss to Protestant truths?
2. Which pope issued a bull forbidding the Oriental ritual to be longer observed, or public worship celebrated in the tongue of the country?
3. Which refugees arriving in Bohemia were a secret dew to revive Biblical Christianity, keeping alive the truth during the two centuries which were yet to run before Huss should appear?
4. In which chapel was Huss appointed preacher, where he engaged in preaching of the Word of God in the mother-tongue of the people?
5. Various causes favored the introduction of Wyckliffe's books into Bohemia. One of these was the marriage of Anne, sister of the King of Bohemia, with a certain English king. The consequent intercourse between the two countries favored the introduction of Wyckliffe's books. Which English king was married to Anne?
6. By what year had the Reformer John Huss in continental Europe embraced many of Wyckliffe's doctrines?
7. What did Huss preach about indulgences that caused the Pope to summon him to answer for his doctrine in person?
8. Which companion of sympathizing spirit and of like devotion to the same great cause as Huss, had returned some time before from Oxford, where he had imbibed the opinions of Wyckliffe, and became a great help in the Reformation alongside Huss?
9. Which 3 nations at that time had selected their own pope?
10. What was the thesis of Huss' treatise On the Church?
11. Which Holy Roman emperor urged the convocation of a General Council on November 1st, 1414 in the city of Constance, to address the alleged heresies of Huss?
12. Who was the king of Bohemia at the time, ordered by the Holy Roman emperor to send Huss to the council at Constance?
13. What did the General Council at Constance affirm concerning Wyckliffe's doctrines?
14. Which pope was stripped of his pontifical office at the General Council at Constance?
15. Which pope replaced him?
16. What had been given to Huss to ensure his safety of attendance at the Council at Constance, but was reneged on ?
17. What did Huss maintain was the first and great authority for doctrines?
18. How was Huss executed for alleged heresy?

TEST 21 ANSWERS

1. The books of which evangelical doctor opened the eyes of the blessed Master John Huss to Protestant truths? Master John Wyckliffe
2. Which pope issued a bull forbidding the Oriental ritual to be longer observed, or public worship celebrated in the tongue of the country? Gregory VII (Hildebrand)
3. Which refugees arriving in Bohemia were a secret dew to revive Biblical Christianity, keeping alive the truth during the two centuries which were yet to run before Huss should appear? the Waldenses
4. In which chapel was Huss appointed preacher, where he engaged in preaching of the Word of God in the mother-tongue of the people? the Chapel of Bethlehem
5. Various causes favored the introduction of Wyckliffe's books into Bohemia. One of these was the marriage of Anne, sister of the King of Bohemia, with a certain English king. The consequent intercourse between the two countries favored the introduction of Wyckliffe's books. Which English king was married to Anne? Richard II
6. By what year had the Reformer John Huss in continental Europe embraced many of Wyckliffe's doctrines? 1405 AD
7. What did Huss preach about indulgences that caused the Pope to summon him to answer for his doctrine in person? He attacked them.
8. Which companion of sympathizing spirit and of like devotion to the same great cause as Huss, had returned some time before from Oxford, where he had imbibed the opinions of Wyckliffe, and became a great help in the Reformation alongside Huss? Jerome of Faulfish, a Bohemian knight
9. Which 3 nations at that time had selected their own pope? Italy, France, and Spain
10. What was the thesis of Huss' treatise On the Church? He establishes in it the principle that the true Church of Christ has not necessarily an exterior constitution, but that communion with its invisible Head, the Lord Jesus Christ, is alone necessary for it: and that the Catholic Church is the assembly of all the elect.
11. Which Holy Roman emperor urged the convocation of a General Council on November 1st, 1414 in the city of Constance, to address the alleged heresies of Huss? Sigismund
12. Who was the king of Bohemia at the time, ordered by the Holy Roman emperor to send Huss to the council at Constance? King Wenceslaus
13. What did the General Council at Constance affirm concerning Wyckliffe's doctrines? Forty-five propositions, previously culled from his publications, were condemned, and this sentence was fittingly followed by a decree consigning their author to the flames. Wyckliffe himself being beyond their reach, his bones, pursuant to this sentence, were afterwards dug up and burned.
14. Which pope was stripped of his pontifical office at the General Council at Constance? John XXIII
15. Which pope replaced him? Martin V
16. What had been given to Huss to ensure his safety of attendance at the Council at Constance, but was reneged on? imperial safe-conduct
17. What did Huss maintain was the first and great authority for doctrines? Holy Scripture
18. How was Huss executed for alleged heresy? by fire at the stake

TEST 22

Reading:

CHAPTER 20 : FROM WYCKLIFFE AND HUSS TO LUTHER

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.5 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which university, associated with Huss during his life, issued a manifesto addressed to all Christendom, vindicating the memory of the man who had fallen a victim to the hatred of the priesthood and the perfidy of the emperor?
2. In the years following the death of Huss, how did the people of Bohemia respond to the doctrines of Wyckliffe and Huss?
3. A slight divergence of sentiment was traceable among the Hussites. Which party entirely rejected the authority of the Church of Rome, and made the scriptures their only standard?
4. Which party remained nominally in the communion of Rome, though they had abandoned it in heart?
5. What became the national Protestant symbol in Bohemia?
6. What was the sobriquet of John Trocznowski, who led the Bohemians in their defenses against the attacks of the Germanic Holy Roman Empire?
7. Which people attacked the Empire of Sigismund on the side opposite to that of Bohemia, thus dividing the emperor's forces, and weakening his front against Bohemian Hussites?
8. Which four articles did the Hussites demand, as agreed upon at the Diet at Czaslau (1421)?
9. Who was named successor to John Trocznowski as leader of the Hussites, when he died?
10. Pope Martin selected Henry de Beaufort to lead a crusade against the Bohemian Hussites. The Bohemians marched to meet their invaders. When they were within sight of them, and the two armies were separated only by the river that flows past Meiss, what happened to the forces under Henry de Beaufort?
11. What was agreed upon by the Bohemian Diet at Prague in 1429?
12. After Sigismund refused Bohemia's terms of peace agreed upon at the Bohemian Diet at Prague in 1429, what section of Europe did the Bohemians attack and afflict?
13. In 1431, the Romish crusaders crossed the Bohemian frontier, penetrating through the great forest which covered the country on the Bavarian side. The Bohemians marched to meet the foe. But what happened to the Romish forces led by Cardinal Cesarini?
14. Rome won by wile what should could not win by war. The Bohemians were divided into which two strongly marked and widely separated parties over a difference of view concerning the Compactata with the Romish forces?
15. How did the Bohemian Hussite Procopius die?
16. Did Sigismund keep his promises in the Compactata?
17. What was the position of the Papacy regarding the Compactata?

18. Which Bohemian nobleman, and head of the Calixtines, was elected king and strove to make the Compactata a reality, but found that the hour of opportunity had passed?
19. About the year 1455, the Taborites formed themselves into a distinct Church under what name?
20. The Taborite ministers were ordained by which ministers from the mountains of the Alps?
21. What movement on the British Isles continued to uphold the doctrines of Wyckliffe?
22. Whose printing press made possible the wider distribution of the Bible and other religious literature, as well as books in general?

TEST 22 ANSWERS

1. Which university, associated with Huss during his life, issued a manifesto addressed to all Christendom, vindicating the memory of the man who had fallen a victim to the hatred of the priesthood and the perfidy of the emperor? the University of Prague
2. In the years following the death of Huss, how did the people of Bohemia respond to the doctrines of Wyckliffe and Huss? Within four years from the death of Huss, the bulk of the nation had embraced the faith for which he died.
3. A slight divergence of sentiment was traceable among the Hussites. Which party entirely rejected the authority of the Church of Rome, and made the scriptures their only standard? Taborites
4. Which party remained nominally in the communion of Rome, though they had abandoned it in heart? Calixtines
5. What became the national Protestant symbol in Bohemia? The communion cup
6. What was the sobriquet of John Trocznowski, who led the Bohemians in their defenses against the attacks of the Germanic Holy Roman Empire? Ziska
7. Which people attacked the Empire of Sigismund on the side opposite to that of Bohemia, thus dividing the emperor's forces, and weakening his front against Bohemian Hussites? the Turk
8. Which four articles did the Hussites demand, as agreed upon at the Diet at Czaslau (1421)? The free preaching of the gospel, the celebration of the Sacrament of the Supper in both kinds, the secularization of the ecclesiastical property, reserving only so much of it as might yield a comfortable subsistence to the clergy, and the execution of the laws against all crimes, by whomsoever committed, whether laics or clerics.
9. Who was named successor to John Trocznowski as leader of the Hussites, when he died? Procopius
10. Pope Martin selected Henry de Beaufort to lead a crusade against the Bohemian Hussites. The Bohemians marched to meet their invaders. When they were within sight of them, and the two armies were separated only by the river that flows past Meiss, what happened to the forces under Henry de Beaufort? They panicked, fled, and were slaughtered.
11. What was agreed upon by the Bohemian Diet at Prague in 1429? consent to go to Vienna and lay the terms of the Bohemian people before the emperor in person
12. After Sigismund refused Bohemia's terms of peace agreed upon at the Bohemian Diet at Prague in 1429, what section of Europe did the Bohemians attack and afflict? Germany
13. In 1431, the Romish crusaders crossed the Bohemian frontier, penetrating through the great forest which covered the country on the Bavarian side. The Bohemians marched to meet the foe. But what happened to the Romish forces led by Cardinal Cesarini? They fled in panic, leaving much booty.
14. Rome won by wile what should could not win by war. The Bohemians were divided into which two strongly marked and widely separated parties over a difference of view concerning the Compactata with the Romish forces? the Taborites and the Calixtines

15. How did the Bohemian Hussite Procopius die? fighting as leader of the Taborites
16. Did Sigismund keep his promises in the Compactata? No
17. What was the position of the Papacy regarding the Compactata? Rejected it
18. Which Bohemian nobleman, and head of the Calixtines, was elected king and strove to make the Compactata a reality, but found that the hour of opportunity had passed? George Podiebrad
19. About the year 1455, the Taborites formed themselves into a distinct Church under what name? the "United Brethren"
20. The Taborite ministers were ordained by which ministers from the mountains of the Alps? The Waldensian ministers
21. What movement on the British Isles continued to uphold the doctrines of Wyckliffe? Lollardy
22. Whose printing press made possible the wider distribution of the Bible and other religious literature, as well as books in general? Johann Gutenberg

TEST 23

Reading:

CHAPTER 21 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN GERMANY TO THE LEIPSIC DISPUTATION, 1519

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What most surprised Martin Luther when he first read the Bible while a student at the University of Erfurt?
2. Which monastic order did Martin Luther join?
3. Who was Vicar-General of the Augustines of Germany, and knew the way of salvation, having learned it from the study of Augustine and the Bible?
4. Which university, where Luther taught theology, was founded in 1502 by Frederick the Wise, Elector of Saxony?
5. What did Luther witness during his visit to Rome?
6. The year of his return from Rome was 1512. It was yet five years to the breaking out of the Reformation in Germany. These years were spent by Luther in the arduous labors of preacher, professor, and confessor. What did he receive his doctorate degree in at this time?
7. Of what wealthy and humanistic family was the new Pope Leo X?
8. How did this new Pope decide to pay the elaborate renovation work of the Church of St. Peter in Rome?
9. Which Dominican monk went about Germany hawking indulgences on behalf of Albert, Archbishop of Mainz and Magdeburg?
10. What did Luther post on the door of the church at Wittenberg on October 31, 1517?
11. Like Wycliffe and Huss before him, who did Luther come to identify the Pope with?
12. Who were the original disputants at the Leipsic Disputation?
13. At the Leipsic Disputation, one of the main issues of contention was whether man, after the Fall, has in the Will the power to choose and to do what is spiritually good apart from God's free grace. What did the Roman Catholic party answer?
14. Which great Reformers, which Eck styled "heretics", did Doctor John Eck accuse Luther as being a patron of?

TEST 23 ANSWERS

1. What most surprised Martin Luther when he first read the Bible while a student at the University of Erfurt? His surprise was great when, on opening the volume, he found in it whole books and epistles of which he had never before heard.
2. Which monastic order did Martin Luther join? the Augustinians
3. Who was Vicar-General of the Augustines of Germany, and knew the way of salvation, having learned it from the study of Augustine and the Bible? Staupitz
4. Which university, where Luther taught theology, was founded in 1502 by Frederick the Wise, Elector of Saxony? University of Wittenberg
5. What did Luther witness during his visit to Rome? the immorality and hypocrisy so rife there
6. The year of his return from Rome was 1512. It was yet five years to the breaking out of the Reformation in Germany. These years were spent by Luther in the arduous labors of preacher, professor, and confessor. What did he receive his doctorate degree in at this time? Divinity
7. Of what wealthy and humanistic family was the new Pope Leo X? Medici
8. How did this new Pope decide to pay the elaborate renovation work of the Church of St. Peter in Rome? the special sale of indulgences
9. Which Dominican monk went about Germany hawking indulgences on behalf of Albert, Archbishop of Mainz and Magdeburg? John Tetzel
10. What did Luther post on the door of the church at Wittenberg on October 31, 1517? ninety-five "Theses" or propositions on the doctrine of indulgences
11. Like Wycliffe and Huss before him, who did Luther come to identify the Pope with? Antichrist
12. Who were the original disputants at the Leipsic Disputation? Andrew Bodenstein, better known as Carlstadt, Archdeacon of the Cathedral at Wittenberg, and Doctor John Eck
13. At the Leipsic Disputation, one of the main issues of contention was whether man, after the Fall, has in the Will the power to choose and to do what is spiritually good apart from God's free grace. What did the Roman Catholic party answer? yes
14. Which great Reformers, which Eck styled "heretics", did Doctor John Eck accuse Luther as being a patron of? Wycliffe and Huss

TEST 24

Reading:

CHAPTER 22 : FROM THE LEIPSIK DISPUTATION TO THE DIET OF WORMS, 1521

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who did Luther identify as the Man of Sin and Son of Perdition prophesied in scripture?
2. The Emperor Maximilian died in 1519. Which Holy Roman Emperor replaced him?
3. Which Papal nuncio- a Jew by birth – sought to persuade the elector Frederick and the Holy Roman Emperor not to protect Luther, but to place him under an imperial edict?
4. How did the elector Frederick respond to the Papal nuncio's appeal?
5. Which king of France had at this time begun his reign with a victory at the battle of Marignano (1515), and was a great competitor of the Holy Roman Emperor for domination of the Italian peninsula?
6. Which side did the Pope agree to take in this competition between France and the Holy Roman Empire?
7. Which work of Luther did the Spanish Franciscan John Glapio seek to have Luther recant?
8. Was Luther granted safe-conduct to appear before the Diet of Worms?
9. Upon reaching the Diet of Worms, who questioned Luther before the Diet? John Eck
10. With what famous last words did Luther conclude his answer to the question of whether he would retract?
11. What did the Elector of Brandenburg then suggest be done to Luther?
12. Luther was allowed to leave the Diet unharmed. What happened to him on his journey home to Saxony?
13. In what castle was Luther then held?

TEST 24 ANSWERS

1. Who did Luther identify as the Man of Sin and Son of Perdition prophesied in scripture? The Papacy
2. The Emperor Maximilian died in 1519. Which Holy Roman Emperor replaced him? Charles V
3. Which Papal nuncio- a Jew by birth – sought to persuade the elector Frederick and the Holy Roman Emperor not to protect Luther, but to place him under an imperial edict? Aleander
4. How did the elector Frederick respond to the Papal nuncio's appeal? The elector met the bold assault of Aleander with the plea of justice. No one, he said, had yet refused Luther; it would be a gross scandal to punish a man who had not been condemned; Luther must be summoned before a tribunal of pious, learned, and impartial judges.
5. Which king of France had at this time begun his reign with a victory at the battle of Marignano (1515), and was a great competitor of the Holy Roman Emperor for domination of the Italian peninsula? Francis I
6. Which side did the Pope agree to take in this competition between France and the Holy Roman Empire? The Holy Roman Empire
7. Which work of Luther did the Spanish Franciscan John Glapio seek to have Luther recant? the Babylonish Captivity
8. Was Luther granted safe-conduct to appear before the Diet of Worms? Yes
9. Upon reaching the Diet of Worms, who questioned Luther before the Diet? John Eck
10. With what famous last words did Luther conclude his answer to the question of whether he would retract? "HERE I STAND. I CAN DO NO OTHER. MAY GOD HELP ME. AMEN."
11. What did the Elector of Brandenburg then suggest be done to Luther? Some of the Papal party, especially the Elector of Brandenburg, demanded that Luther's safe-conduct should be disregarded, and that the Rhine should receive his ashes, as it had done those of John Huss a century before.
12. Luther was allowed to leave the Diet unharmed. What happened to him on his journey home to Saxony? Along the journey home, a troop of horsemen, wearing masks and completely armed, rushed suddenly upon him. The wagon in which he sat was stopped, the waggoner thrown to the ground, and while one of the masks laid firm hold of Amsdorff, another pulling Luther hastily out of the car, raised him to the saddle, and grasping his horse's bridle-rein, plunged quickly with him into the forest of Thuringia.
13. In what castle was Luther then held? the Castle of the Wartburg

TEST 25

Reading:

CHAPTER 23 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN SWITZERLAND FROM A.D. 1516 TO ITS ESTABLISHMENT AT ZURICH, 1525

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 3.4 points on the 100-point scale):

1. From which university did Ulric Zwingli receive his Master of Arts degree?
2. Which Reformer was born in Haguenau in Germany in 1478, had taken his degree in the three faculties of theology, medicine, and law, in 1512 was invited to become cure of the cathedral church of Basle, and by 1517 so matured had his views become that he found he no longer could say mass?
3. Which celebrated scholar came to Basle, drawn thither by the fame of its printing-presses, where he had translated, with simplicity and elegance, the New Testament into Latin from the original Greek?
4. While Zwingli was serving as a minister in Glarus, whose army did the Swiss of his region join in order to fight with the then King of France, Louis XII?
5. What was the great and distinguishing principle of Zwingli, and of the Reformation with respect to the Bible?
6. Did Zwingli come to his Reformation views through reading Luther?
7. In what Swiss city was Zwingli elected to the post of Preacher in the College of Canons which Charlemagne had established, which was at that time the chief city of the Swiss Confederation?
8. The sale of indulgences in Germany had been given to the Dominicans by the Pope. Which religious order was given the rights to sell them in Switzerland?
9. What did Zwingli preach concerning the sale of indulgences?
10. Who was the celebrated printer at Basle who printed the writings of Luther, and in a short time spread them in Italy, France, Spain, and England, as well as Switzerland?
11. The Cardinal—Archbishop of Mainz, desiring to possess so great a scholar, invited Capito to Mainz. On his departure, however, the work did not cease. Who took it up?
12. What was the hellenised name of the Reformer Oswald Geishauser, whose name was so hellenised by the illustrious Erasmus?
13. The light spread to Constance and its lake, where a hundred years before John Huss had poured out his blood. After various reverses the movement of reform was at last crowned, in the year 1528. What was done there regarding images, altars and the mass?
14. Whose German edition of the New Testament appeared in 1522 in the Swiss canton's?
15. Unhappily, which region of Switzerland did not share in the Reformation?
16. What was Zwingli's position regarding mercenary military service by the Swiss?
17. What was the supreme temporal power in the Swiss Confederacy?
18. What did the Bishop of Constance importune the supreme temporal power in the Swiss Confederacy to suppress? the new doctrines by Zwingli and his fellow-laborers

19. How did Froschauer assist the reforming efforts of Zwingli?
20. To what body did Zwingli, who had been desirous for some time to have the grounds of the Reformed faith publicly discussed, appeal for the sponsorship of a public disputation?
21. The disputation was to be conducted in the German language. What were all questions to be determined by?
22. What did Zwingli urge the magistrate of Zurich would enforce as a result of the public disputation, in marked contrast to the “freedom of religion” concept upheld under modern secularism?
23. What legal edict resulted from the public disputation in Zurich?
24. As a result of the Reformation in Zurich, what happened to the monkish establishments of Zurich?
25. What, in brief, was Zwingli’s conception of the church, with regards to its origin, composition, and law?
26. What did Zwingli urge the the councilors of Zurich to have done with the images in the churches?
27. What was done with the mass?
28. The Diet of the Swiss Confederation, which met in 1524 at Zug, sent a deputation to Zurich to say that they were resolved to crush the new doctrine by force of arms, and that they would hold all who should persist in these innovations answerable with their goods, their liberties, and their lives. What did Zurich bravely reply?
29. What was done legally concerning Sunday in Zurich?

TEST 25 ANSWERS

1. From which university did Ulric Zwingli receive his Master of Arts degree? The University of Basle
2. Which Reformer was born in Hagenau in Germany in 1478, had taken his degree in the three faculties of theology, medicine, and law, in 1512 was invited to become cure of the cathedral church of Basle, and by 1517 so matured had his views become that he found he no longer could say mass? Wolfgang Capito
3. Which celebrated scholar came to Basle, drawn thither by the fame of its printing-presses, where he had translated, with simplicity and elegance, the New Testament into Latin from the original Greek? Erasmus
4. While Zwingli was serving as a minister in Glarus, whose army did the Swiss of his region join in order to fight with the then King of France, Louis XII? the Papal army of Julius II
5. What was the great and distinguishing principle of Zwingli, and of the Reformation with respect to the Bible? SOLE AND INFALLIBLE AUTHORITY OF HOLY SCRIPTURE
6. Did Zwingli come to his Reformation views through reading Luther? no
7. In what Swiss city was Zwingli elected to the post of Preacher in the College of Canons which Charlemagne had established, which was at that time the chief city of the Swiss Confederation? at Zurich
8. The sale of indulgences in Germany had been given to the Dominicans by the Pope. Which religious order was given the rights to sell them in Switzerland? the Franciscans
9. What did Zwingli preach concerning the sale of indulgences? Zwingli waxed the bolder and the plainer. "God only can forgive," said the preacher, with a solemnity that awed his hearers; "none on earth can pardon sin. You may buy this man's papers, but be assured you are not absolved. He who sells indulgences is a sorcerer, like Simon Magus; a false prophet, like Balaam; an ambassador of the king of the bottomless pit, for to those dismal portals rather than to the gates of Paradise do indulgences lead."
10. Who was the celebrated printer at Basle who printed the writings of Luther, and in a short time spread them in Italy, France, Spain, and England, as well as Switzerland? Frobenius
11. The Cardinal—Archbishop of Mainz, desiring to possess so great a scholar, invited Capito to Mainz. On his departure, however, the work did not cease. Who took it up? Hedio
12. What was the hellenised name of the Reformer Oswald Geishauser, whose name was so hellenised by the illustrious Erasmus? Myconius
13. The light spread to Constance and its lake, where a hundred years before John Huss had poured out his blood. After various reverses the movement of reform was at last crowned, in the year 1528. What was done there regarding images, altars and the mass? They were removed.
14. Whose German edition of the New Testament appeared in 1522 in the Swiss canton's? Luther's

15. Unhappily, which region of Switzerland did not share in the Reformation? The five Forest Cantons
16. What was Zwingli's position regarding mercenary military service by the Swiss? He opposed it.
17. What was the supreme temporal power in the Swiss Confederacy? The Diet
18. What did the Bishop of Constance importune the supreme temporal power in the Swiss Confederacy to suppress? the new doctrines by Zwingli and his fellow-laborers
19. How did Froschauer assist the reforming efforts of Zwingli? Arriving in Zurich, Froschauer purchased the right of citizenship, and made the city of his adoption famous by the books he issued from his press. He became in this regard the right hand of Zwingli, to whom he afforded all the facilities in his power for printing and publishing his works. Froschauer thus did great service to the movement.
20. To what body did Zwingli, who had been desirous for some time to have the grounds of the Reformed faith publicly discussed, appeal for the sponsorship of a public disputation? the Great Council of Zurich
21. The disputation was to be conducted in the German language. What were all questions to be determined by? the Word of God
22. What did Zwingli urge the magistrate of Zurich would enforce as a result of the public disputation, in marked contrast to the "freedom of religion" concept upheld under modern secularism? Only what was agreeable to scripture was to be brought into the pulpit.
23. What legal edict resulted from the public disputation in Zurich? All preachers both in the city and throughout the canton, laying aside the traditions of men, should teach from the pulpit only what they were able to prove from the Word of God.
24. As a result of the Reformation in Zurich, what happened to the monkish establishments of Zurich? They summoned the inmates into their presence, and announced to them the resolution of the council dissolving their order.
25. What, in brief, was Zwingli's conception of the church, with regards to its origin, composition, and law? The Church is created by the Word of God; that her one and only Head is Christ; that the fountain of her laws, and the charter of her rights, is the Bible; and that she is composed of all those throughout the world who profess the gospel.
26. What did Zwingli urge the the councilors of Zurich to have done with the images in the churches? He exhorted them to remove the images from the churches.
27. What was done with the mass? Removed
28. The Diet of the Swiss Confederation, which met in 1524 at Zug, sent a deputation to Zurich to say that they were resolved to crush the new doctrine by force of arms, and that they would hold all who should persist in these innovations answerable with their goods, their liberties, and their lives. What did Zurich bravely reply? that in the matter of religion they must follow the Word of God alone
29. What was done legally concerning Sunday in Zurich? Rome had made the Sunday simply a church festival: Zwingli replaced it on its first basis—the Divine enactment; work was forbidden upon it, although allowed, specially in harvest-time, in certain great exigencies of which the whole Christian community were to judge.

TEST 26

Reading:

CHAPTER 24 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM FROM THE DIET OF WORMS, 1521, TO THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION, 1530

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who was the civil leader of Asia Minor (presently the land of Turkey) in the 1520s?
2. Who was the king of England at the time?
3. Who was the king of France at the time?
4. Who was the king of the Spanish empire at the time?
5. What horde came from the East at that time, conquering Belgrade, and diverting the Romish powers from extirpating Protestantism?
6. How did Pope Leo X differ from his successor, Pope Adrian VI?
7. How was the pronouncement of Adrian VI concerning Papal fallibility inconsistent with the "Encyclical and Syllabus" of Pius IX, and the "Infallibility Decree" of July 18, 1870?
8. How did Adrian's reform program fare in Italy?
9. What did the Augustine friar Gabriel Zwilling in Saxony teach concerning the mass?
10. While Luther was in the castle at Wartburg, who took the lead in the reformation in Germany?
11. A group of men, led by Nicholas Stork, now began to promote Anabaptism and charismatic doctrines. That gospel comprehended whatever Stork was pleased to say had been revealed to him by the angel Gabriel. He especially denounced infant baptism as an invention of the devil, and called on all disciples to be re-baptised, hence their name "Anabaptists." What was the name of these men who led this new movement?
12. What did "The Common-places" of Melanchthon seek to do?
13. Did the Pope Adrian VI achieve what he had wished at the Diet of Nuremburg concerning suppression of Protestantism in Germany?
14. What title did Cardinal Guilio de Medici assume when he became the new pope?
15. What was Cardinal Campeggio's directive from the Pope at Imperial Diet at Nuremburg in 1524?
16. What did the Papal and Imperial legates witness at Nuremburg with regards to the worship of the people there that so dismayed them?
17. What should be the consequence for the Emperor if the German States should break away from the Roman faith?
18. What did the majority of princes at the Diet at Nuremburg desire for a future Diet at Spires?
19. Who was the luminary Protestant preacher of Nuremburg in the 1520s?
20. Who was the great painter, sculptor, and mathematician that resided in Nuremburg in the 1520s?

21. What longstanding Roman tactic did Campeggio utilize to undermine Protestantism as Germany headed towards the Diet of Spires?
22. What did the Ratisbon Reformation consist of?
23. Who forbade the Diet of Spires from taking place?
24. What measures did the Anti-Protestant League in Germany then implement in order to suppress Protestantism in the areas under their control?
25. Which side did Austria and Bavaria take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire?
26. Which side did Brandenburg take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire?
27. Which side did the Palatinate take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire?
28. Which side did Hesse and the free cities take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire?
29. What does "opus operatum" mean as it concerns the Lord's Supper?
30. The Reformation began to be divided into 2 parties: the Lutheran and the Reformed. How did the Lutheran party err on the Lord's Supper?
31. How did the Lutheran party err on the issue of images?
32. What was the political philosophy of the Anabaptist Thomas Munzer?
33. What was Luther's message to the peasants in the German peasant revolt of 1525?
34. Following the battle at Pavia, King Francis I of France was taken captive by Spain. What did he have to agree to regarding Protestants in France to be set free?
35. Who did Luther marry?
36. What did the Pope hope to achieve out of the "Holy League" subscribed at Cognac against Charles V?
37. The impending war between the Holy League and the Holy Roman Emperor deflated attempts to enforce the Edict of Worms. What did the Decree of Spires of 1526 dictate concerning religious affairs in the Germanic states?
38. The Spanish and German forces under the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V attacked Rome. What was the result in Rome?
39. Which first necessity did Luther work on in the opportunity granted from the Decree of Spires of 1526?
40. What did Luther have published at this time, which were among the most valuable fruits of the church visitation, and spread widely the truth, thereby rooting the Reformation among the German people?
41. Who was the great Reformer in Hesse, who was invited by the landgrave of Hesse to frame a constitution for the Churches of Hesse, which he did in his 158 Paradoxes?
42. A nobleman of Misnia named Otto Pack alleged that a diabolical plot had been hatched among the Popish princes, headed by the Archduke Ferdinand, to attack by arms John of Saxony and Philip of Hesse, strip them of their territories, seize upon Luther and all his followers, and, having disposed of them by summary means, to re-establish the ancient worship. Saxony and Hesse made preparations to attack the Popish princes first. Who opposed such a preemptive attack?
43. How did the name 'Protestant' originate?
44. What was the main difference between the Lutheran and the Reformed?
45. How did Philip, the Landgrave of Hesse, seek to bridge the gap?

46. Who represented the Lutherans in the conference at Marburg, following the 1529 Diet of Spires?
47. Who represented the Reformed in the conference at Marburg, following the 1529 Diet of Spires?
48. Who was asked to write the Confession of Marburg which concluded the conference?
49. Luther and his friends revised the articles of the Marburg Conference in a strictly Lutheran sense. This revised addition is known as what?
50. What did Luther believe was a prerequisite for political alliance?
51. Till a General Council could be convened, and as preparatory to it, the emperor in 1530 issued a summons for a Diet of the States of Germany to meet at Augsburg that year. The Elector of Saxony issued an order in the middle of March (1530) to the theologians of Wittenberg to draw up a summary of the Protestant faith. It was meant to set forth concisely the main doctrines which the Protestants held, and the points in which they differed from Rome. Luther, Melanchthon, Jonas, and Pomeranus jointly undertook the task. Their labors were embodied in seventeen articles. What were these articles called?
52. From these seventeen articles Melanchthon composed a Confession to be presented before the Diet in 1530. What is the name of this Confession of Lutheranism?
53. What did the Zwinglian divines believe concerning the presence at the Mass of the Elector of Saxony, for purposes of fulfilling his function as Grand Marshall?
54. Who wrote the Refutation of the Confession for the Holy Roman Emperor?
55. Who wrote the Tetrapolitan Confession, which was signed by four cities which in the matter of the Lord's Supper leaned to the Zwinglian rather than to the Lutheran view—Strasbourg, Constance, Memmingen, and Lindau- and was presented to the Diet in Augsburg in 1530?
56. On which occasion were the Archbishop Hermann, Elector of Cologne, the Count Palatine Frederick, Duke Eric of Brunswick-Luneburg, Duke Henry of Mecklenburg, and the Dukes of Pomerania gained to the Protestant truth?
57. The Protest of 1529 was a grand step towards restoration and reconciliation. Who did it restore and reconcile?
58. Which German elector, a sympathetic Zwinglian, fled the Diet at Augsburg before it was over?
59. At the Diet of Augsburg a commission of Romanists and Protestants was formed to forge a reconciliation of Romanism and Protestantism. Which Protestant commissioner sought to compromise on many vital Protestant doctrines?
60. What was Luther's view of the compromises?

TEST 26 ANSWERS

1. Who was the civil leader of Asia Minor (presently the land of Turkey) in the 1520s?
Soliman the Magnificent
2. Who was the king of England at the time? Henry VIII
3. Who was the king of France at the time? Francis I
4. Who was the king of the Spanish empire at the time? Charles V
5. What horde came from the East at that time, conquering Belgrade, and diverting the Romish powers from extirpating Protestantism? The Turks under Soliman the Magnificent
6. How did Pope Leo X differ from his successor, Pope Adrian VI? Adrian wished to reform the Court of Rome as well as the system of the Papacy, whereas Leo X sought no reform of it.
7. How was the pronouncement of Adrian VI concerning Papal fallibility inconsistent with the "Encyclical and Syllabus" of Pius IX, and the "Infallibility Decree" of July 18, 1870? He began with a startling confession: "It is certain that the Pope may err in matters of faith in defending heresy by his opinions or decretals." This admission, meant to be the starting-point of a moderate reform, is perhaps even more inconvenient at this day than when first made. The world long afterwards received the "Encyclical and Syllabus" of Pius IX, and the "Infallibility Decree" of July 18, 1870, which teach the exactly opposite doctrine, that the Pope cannot err in matters of faith and morals. If Adrian spoke true, it follows that the Pope may err; if he spoke false, it equally follows that the Pope may err; and what then are we to make of the decree of the Vatican Council of 1870, which, looking backwards as well as forwards, declares that error is impossible on the part of the Pope?
8. How did Adrian's reform program fare in Italy? It was rejected.
9. What did the Augustine friar Gabriel Zwilling in Saxony teach concerning the mass? That it was un-Biblical.
10. While Luther was in the castle at Wartburg, who took the lead in the reformation in Germany? Carlstadt
11. A group of men, led by Nicholas Stork, now began to promote Anabaptism and charismatic doctrines. That gospel comprehended whatever Stork was pleased to say had been revealed to him by the angel Gabriel. He especially denounced infant baptism as an invention of the devil, and called on all disciples to be re-baptised, hence their name "Anabaptists." What was the name of these men who led this new movement? the "Zwickau Prophets"
12. What did "The Common-places" of Melancthon seek to do? Scattered through a hundred pamphlets and writings were the doctrines of the Reformation—in other words, the recovered truths of scripture. Melancthon set about the task of gathering them together, and presenting them in the form of a system. It was the first attempt of the kind.
13. Did the Pope Adrian VI achieve what he had wished at the Diet of Nuremburg concerning suppression of Protestantism in Germany? No
14. What title did Cardinal Guilio de Medici assume when he became the new pope? Clement VII

15. What was Cardinal Campeggio's directive from the Pope at Imperial Diet at Nuremburg in 1524? The instructions Campeggio had received from his master directed him to soothe the Elector Frederick, who was still smarting from Adrian's furious letter; and to withhold no promise and neglect no art which might prevail with the Diet, and make it subservient. This done, he was to strike at Luther. If they only had the monk at the stake, all would be well.
16. What did the Papal and Imperial legates witness at Nuremburg with regards to the worship of the people there that so dismayed them? The people engaged in Protestant worship.
17. What should be the consequence for the Emperor if the German States should break away from the Roman faith? Much of his power and splendor would dissipate.
18. What did the majority of princes at the Diet at Nuremburg desire for a future Diet at Spire? The majority of the princes convened at Nuremburg urged a General Council, to be held on German soil.
19. Who was the luminary Protestant preacher of Nuremburg in the 1520s? Osiander
20. Who was the great painter, sculptor, and mathematician that resided in Nuremburg in the 1520s? Albert Durer
21. What longstanding Roman tactic did Campeggio utilize to undermine Protestantism as Germany headed towards the Diet of Spire? the old policy of "divide and conquer"
22. What did the Ratisbon Reformation consist of? As a set-off against certain stern measures, they promised a few very mild reforms. The ecclesiastical imposts were to be lightened, and the Church festivals made somewhat less numerous. And, not able apparently to see that they were falling into the error which they condemned in the proposed Diet at Spire, they proceeded to enact a standard of orthodoxy, consisting of the first four Latin Fathers—Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine, and Gregory—whose opinions were to be the rule according to which all preachers were to interpret scripture.
23. Who forbade the Diet of Spire from taking place? Emperor Charles V
24. What measures did the Anti-Protestant League in Germany then implement in order to suppress Protestantism in the areas under their control? Persecution and execution of Protestants
25. Which side did Austria and Bavaria take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire? Roman Catholic
26. Which side did Brandenburg take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire? Protestant
27. Which side did the Palatinate take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire? Protestant
28. Which side did Hesse and the free cities take in the conflict between Roman Catholic and Protestant within the Germanic empire? Protestant
29. What does "opus operatum" mean as it concerns the Lord's Supper? According to this theory, salvation came simply by the performance of the rite—the "doing of the work." It was not the Spirit that regenerated man, nor was faith on his part necessary in order to his profiting; the work was accomplished by the sole and inherent potency of the rite. This doctrine converts the ordinances of the gospel into spells, and makes their working simply magical.

30. The Reformation began to be divided into 2 parties: the Lutheran and the Reformed. How did the Lutheran party err on the Lord's Supper? They insisted Christ's body and blood was actually in the bread and wine of the Lord's Supper.
31. How did the Lutheran party err on the issue of images? They allowed images, so long as they were not worshipped.
32. What was the political philosophy of the Anabaptist Thomas Munzer? To submit to princes was to serve Belials. We have no superior but God. The gospel taught that all men were equal; and this he interpreted, or rather misinterpreted, into the democratic doctrine of equality of rank, and community of goods. "We must mortify the body," said he, "by fasting and simple clothing, look gravely, speak little, and wear a long beard."
33. What was Luther's message to the peasants in the German peasant revolt of 1525? They would never mitigate their lot by rebellion; they must exercise Christian submission, and wait the gradual but certain rectification of their individual wrongs, and those of society at large, by the Divine, healing power of the gospel. He sought to enforce his admonition by his own example. He had not taken the sword; he had relied on the sole instrumentality of the gospel, and they themselves knew how much it had done in a very few years to shake the power of an oppressive hierarchy, with the political despotism that upheld it, and to ameliorate the condition of Christendom. No army could have accomplished half the work in double the time. He implored them to permit this process to go on. It is preachers, not soldiers—the gospel, not rebellion, that is to benefit the world.
34. Following the battle at Pavia, King Francis I of France was taken captive by Spain. What did he have to agree to regarding Protestants in France to be set free? Among these conditions, upon which Francis agreed to abide, was the extirpation of the Protestant heretics.
35. Who did Luther marry? Catherine von Bora
36. What did the Pope hope to achieve out of the "Holy League" subscribed at Cognac against Charles V? Clement aspired to erect Italy into an independent kingdom, and from Rome, its old capital, govern it as its temporal monarch, while he swayed his scepter over all Christendom as its spiritual chief.
37. The impending war between the Holy League and the Holy Roman Emperor deflated attempts to enforce the Edict of Worms. What did the Decree of Spires of 1526 dictate concerning religious affairs in the Germanic states? It stated: "As to religion and the Edict of Worms, in the meanwhile till a General or National Council can be had, all shall so behave themselves in their several provinces as that they may be able to render an account of their doings both to God and the emperor" — that is, every State was to be free to act in religion upon its own judgment. Most historians have spoken of this as a great epoch. "The legal existence of the Protestant party in the Empire," says Ranke, "is based on the Decree of Spires of 1526."
38. The Spanish and German forces under the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V attacked Rome. What was the result in Rome? It was pillaged of its wealth.
39. Which first necessity did Luther work on in the opportunity granted from the Decree of Spires of 1526? the organization of the Church

40. What did Luther have published at this time, which were among the most valuable fruits of the church visitation, and spread widely the truth, thereby rooting the Reformation among the German people? "Larger and Smaller Catechisms"
41. Who was the great Reformer in Hesse, who was invited by the landgrave of Hesse to frame a constitution for the Churches of Hesse, which he did in his 158 Paradoxes? Francis Lambert
42. A nobleman of Misnia named Otto Pack alleged that a diabolical plot had been hatched among the Popish princes, headed by the Archduke Ferdinand, to attack by arms John of Saxony and Philip of Hesse, strip them of their territories, seize upon Luther and all his followers, and, having disposed of them by summary means, to re-establish the ancient worship. Saxony and Hesse made preparations to attack the Popish princes first. Who opposed such a preemptive attack? Luther
43. How did the name 'Protestant' originate? From the Reformation princes of Germany protesting the repeal of the Decree of Spires of 1526 and maintaining the Word of God as the foundation of truth in their domains at the Diet of Spires in 1529
44. What was the main difference between the Lutheran and the Reformed? The doctrine concerning the Lord's Supper
45. How did Philip, the Landgrave of Hesse, seek to bridge the gap? A conference of both parties
46. Who represented the Lutherans in the conference at Marburg, following the 1529 Diet of Spires? With Luther came Melancthon, Jonas, and Cruciger
47. Who represented the Reformed in the conference at Marburg, following the 1529 Diet of Spires? Zwingli was accompanied by Ecolampadius from Basle, Bucer and Hedio from Strasburg, and Osiander from Nuremberg
48. Who was asked to write the Confession of Marburg which concluded the conference? Luther
49. Luther and his friends revised the articles of the Marburg Conference in a strictly Lutheran sense. This revised addition is known as what? the "Schmalkald Articles"
50. What did Luther believe was a prerequisite for political alliance? the necessity of being one in doctrine and creed before they could lawfully unite their arms for mutual defense and political alliance
51. Till a General Council could be convened, and as preparatory to it, the emperor in 1530 issued a summons for a Diet of the States of Germany to meet at Augsburg that year. The Elector of Saxony issued an order in the middle of March (1530) to the theologians of Wittenberg to draw up a summary of the Protestant faith. It was meant to set forth concisely the main doctrines which the Protestants held, and the points in which they differed from Rome. Luther, Melancthon, Jonas, and Pomeranus jointly undertook the task. Their labors were embodied in seventeen articles. What were these articles called? The Torgau Articles
52. From these seventeen articles Melancthon composed a Confession to be presented before the Diet in 1530. What is the name of this Confession of Lutheranism? The Augsburg Confession
53. What did the Zwinglian divines believe concerning the presence at the Mass of the Elector of Saxony, for purposes of fulfilling his function as Grand Marshall? They objected to it.

54. Who wrote the Refutation of the Confession for the Holy Roman Emperor? Faber, Eck, and Cochlaeus produced, with much hard labor and strain of mind, the Refutation of the Augsburg Confession.
55. Who wrote the Tetrapolitan Confession, which was signed by four cities which in the matter of the Lord's Supper leaned to the Zwinglian rather than to the Lutheran view—Strasbourg, Constance, Memmingen, and Lindau- and was presented to the Diet in Augsburg in 1530? Bucer
56. On which occasion were the Archbishop Hermann, Elector of Cologne, the Count Palatine Frederick, Duke Eric of Brunswick-Luneburg, Duke Henry of Mecklenburg, and the Dukes of Pomerania gained to the Protestant truth? At the Diet of Augsburg, after the presentation of the Augsburg Confession
57. The Protest of 1529 was a grand step towards restoration and reconciliation. Who did it restore and reconcile? Those who believed the Protestant truths with God
58. Which German elector, a sympathetic Zwinglian, fled the Diet at Augsburg before it was over? Philip of Hesse
59. At the Diet of Augsburg a commission of Romanists and Protestants was formed to forge a reconciliation of Romanism and Protestantism. Which Protestant commissioner sought to compromise on many vital Protestant doctrines? Melancthon
60. What was Luther's view of the compromises? He was opposed.

TEST 27

Reading:

CHAPTER 25 : A PANORAMIC VIEW OF PROTESTANTISM IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Different countries responded in different ways to the Protestant Reformation. Some countries adopted Established Protestantism nationally, while others did not. Did France ever Protestantize?
2. What happened to the Protestantism in Bohemia and Hungary?
3. Did Holland Protestantize?
4. Did Belgium Protestantize?
5. Why did Italy not Protestantize?
6. Did Spain Protestantize?
7. Which king of England quarreled and broke with the Papacy not out of loyalty to Protestantism but for personal reasons?
8. Who was the great Reformer in Scotland?
9. Which portion of Scotland most embraced the Reformer's Protestant doctrines?
10. By what means did the Protestant Reformation have global impact, not merely confined in its effect upon Europe?

TEST 27 ANSWERS

1. Different countries responded in different ways to the Protestant Reformation. Some countries adopted Established Protestantism nationally, while others did not. Did France ever Protestantize? No
2. What happened to the Protestantism in Bohemia and Hungary? It was exterminated, primarily by Romanist Austrian Empire.
3. Did Holland Protestantize? Yes
4. Did Belgium Protestantize? No
5. Why did Italy not Protestantize? Unstrung by indolence, and enervated by sensuality, the Italians had no ear but for soft cadences, no eye but for aesthetic ceremonies, and no heart but for a sensual and sentimental devotion.
6. Did Spain Protestantize? No
7. Which king of England quarreled and broke with the Papacy not out of loyalty to Protestantism but for personal reasons? Henry VIII
8. Who was the great Reformer in Scotland? John Knox
9. Which portion of Scotland most embraced the Reformer's Protestant doctrines? The Lowlands
10. By what means did the Protestant Reformation have global impact, not merely confined in its effect upon Europe? The power and influence of these European nations we have surveyed spread worldwide. Especially the Spanish, French, Dutch, and English traversed the globe, conquering and dominating the regions where they explored. Thus, the religion of the mother countries became the religion of their colonies in Asia, the Americas, Australia, and Africa. The nations which remained Romish dominated the first phase of European colonization, but it was the nations which were Protestant that dominated the second phase of colonization.

TEST 28

Reading:

CHAPTER 26 : RISE AND ESTABLISHMENT OF PROTESTANTISM IN SCANDINAVIA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 3.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which great 'apostle of the North' stepped upon the shores of Sweden in the year 829 AD?
2. In which century do we find the scattered congregations of Sweden gathered into an organized church?
3. Where was the Roman Catholic archiepiscopal see established in Sweden?
4. Which king of Denmark in 1521 AD issued an edict forbidding appeals to Rome, and another encouraging priests to marry?
5. Which political settlement in 1397 AD had forged the union of the three kingdoms of Scandinavia, under a common sovereign, yet provided that each kingdom should be governed according to its peculiar laws and customs?
6. Which king of Denmark had the many senators and lords of Sweden, to the number of seventy, to be marched out into the open square, surrounded by soldiers, and executed, upon the allegation that these Swedes had succumbed to Protestant heresy?
7. Who first received the crown of Sweden, and erected the country into an independent sovereignty, as well as instituted the Protestant Reformation there?
8. Who was made preacher in the great Cathedral of Stockholm, having become Protestant while a student in Wittenberg, as well as translated the New Testament into the tongue of Sweden?
9. Which Roman Catholic Archbishop of Upsala presided in the execution of the scheme to provide a Roman Catholic translation of the New Testament in the common (aka vulgar) language of Sweden?
10. What great event occurred at Upsala in Sweden in 1526, organized by the king of Sweden so that the nation may better judge between Roman Catholicism and Protestantism?
11. What was the effect of this event upon the king of Sweden?
12. The king of Sweden summoned a meeting of the Estates of Sweden in 1527. What did this Diet have to decide?
13. The established Church of Sweden was reformed. What was the name of the collection of sermons for the guidance of the clergy in this now Protestant church, where many of the clergy were yet unlearned?
14. Who promoted to the Archbishopric of Upsala, the first see in Sweden, which he filled till his death (1570)?
15. Efforts were made by a later Swedish king to return Sweden to Romanism. King John married to a Roman Catholic princess, conceived the idea of introducing a semi-Popish liturgy into the Swedish Church. The new liturgy was intended to replace that

- of the earlier Protestant liturgy. The new liturgy was published in the spring of 1576. What was it familiarly called, for the color of its binding?
16. Various models have been proposed for the relation between the State and Church. One model is the Erastian model, in which the State is over the Church. Another model has the Church over the State. And yet another model has the State and Church separate and equal, with different spheres of power and responsibility. Which of these models had been set up in Sweden with the establishment of Protestantism there?
 17. A synod was summoned by Duke Charles, the administrator of the kingdom in Sweden meeting at Upsala in 1593 to settle ecclesiastical affairs. Which Confession of Faith did they adopt?
 18. What restriction on immigration into Sweden did they recommend, and include in the Upsala Declaration?
 19. Did the nation as a whole and its Diet adopt the Upsala Declaration?
 20. Which king of Sweden signed the Upsala Declaration in order to become crowned king, having formerly been a professed Roman Catholic?
 21. In his banishment, Christian II still sought opportunities of promoting the best interests of the land which had driven him out. One is almost led to think that amid all his vices as a man, and errors as a ruler, he had a love for Lutheranism, for its own sake, and not simply because it lent support to his policy. In Flanders, where in 1524 we find him residing, what project did he promote which greatly aided the Reformation in Denmark?
 22. Who succeeded Christian II as king of Denmark and helped the Protestant cause there?
 23. Who set up a Protestant school in the city of Viborg, the first of all the Protestant institutions of Denmark, and which soon became famous for the success with which, under its founder, it diffused the light of truth and piety over the kingdom?
 24. Who is known as the "Reformer of Denmark"?
 25. Francis Wormord, of Amsterdam, the first Protestant bishop of Lund, was originally a Carmelite monk. During his residence in the monastery of Copenhagen or of Helsingborg, what did he translate into the Danish tongue that became one of the first hymn books there?
 26. Who mainly drew up the Confession of the Danish Church?
 27. Frederick of Denmark deemed it wise to provide against the possible results of Romish intrigues and machinations, by drawing closer to the Protestant party in Germany. In 1532 he joined the league which the Lutheran princes had formed for their mutual defense. This league was named after the place where it was agreed upon. What is it?
 28. At a meeting in 1536 of the Estates at Copenhagen, it was decreed that the order of the episcopate should be for ever abolished; that the wealth of the bishops should revert to the State; that the government of the kingdom should be exclusively in the hands of laymen; that the rule of the church should be administered by a general synod; that religion should be reformed; that the rites of the Roman Church should cease; and that, although no one should be compelled to renounce the Roman faith, all should be instructed out of the Word of God; that the ecclesiastical revenues and possessions, or what of them had not been consumed in the war just ended:, should be

devoted to the support of "superintendents" and learned men, and the founding of academies and universities for the instruction of youth. What was this national and perpetual deed called?

29. At the Diet at Odensee, what did the king and nobles subscribe to, engaging to persevere in the reformed doctrine in which they had been instructed, and to maintain the constitution of the Protestant Church which had been enacted two years before?
30. Which Protestant Danish king was received as king of Norway, along with the Protestant constitution, following the 1537 departure of the Archbishop of Drontheim from Norway, who fled to the Netherlands, carrying with him the treasures of his cathedral?
31. Iceland was the farthest possession of the Danish crown towards the north. In the following year (1540) Huetsfeld was sent thither by the king of Denmark to promote Protestantism in Iceland. Who did Huetsfeld induct into the See of Skalholt, who had been a student at Wittemberg?

TEST 28 ANSWERS

1. Which great 'apostle of the North' stepped upon the shores of Sweden in the year 829 AD? Anschar
2. In which century do we find the scattered congregations of Sweden gathered into an organized church? The twelfth century
3. Where was the Roman Catholic archiepiscopal see established in Sweden? at Upsala
4. Which king of Denmark in 1521 AD issued an edict forbidding appeals to Rome, and another encouraging priests to marry? Christian II
5. Which political settlement in 1397 AD had forged the union of the three kingdoms of Scandinavia, under a common sovereign, yet provided that each kingdom should be governed according to its peculiar laws and customs? The settlement of Calmar
6. Which king of Denmark had the many senators and lords of Sweden, to the number of seventy, to be marched out into the open square, surrounded by soldiers, and executed, upon the allegation that these Swedes had succumbed to Protestant heresy? Christian II
7. Who first received the crown of Sweden, and erected the country into an independent sovereignty, as well as instituted the Protestant Reformation there? Gustavus Vasa
8. Who was made preacher in the great Cathedral of Stockholm, having become Protestant while a student in Wittenberg, as well as translated the New Testament into the tongue of Sweden? Olaf Patersen
9. Which Roman Catholic Archbishop of Upsala presided in the execution of the scheme to provide a Roman Catholic translation of the New Testament in the common (aka vulgar) language of Sweden? Johannes Magnus
10. What great event occurred at Upsala in Sweden in 1526, organized by the king of Sweden so that the nation may better judge between Roman Catholicism and Protestantism? A debate between Olaf Patersen (Protestant) and Peter Gallus (Roman Catholic)
11. What was the effect of this event upon the king of Sweden? It decided the king; any doubts that may have lingered in his mind till now were cleared away, and he cast in his lot without reserve with Protestantism.
12. The king of Sweden summoned a meeting of the Estates of Sweden in 1527. What did this Diet have to decide? Whether to establish Protestantism in Sweden or maintain Roman Catholic establishment
13. The established Church of Sweden was reformed. What was the name of the collection of sermons for the guidance of the clergy in this now Protestant church, where many of the clergy were yet unlearned? Postil
14. Who promoted to the Archbishopric of Upsala, the first see in Sweden, which he filled till his death (1570)? Lawrence Patersen
15. Efforts were made by a later Swedish king to return Sweden to Romanism. King John married to a Roman Catholic princess, conceived the idea of introducing a semi-Popish liturgy into the Swedish Church. The new liturgy was intended to replace that of the earlier Protestant liturgy. The new liturgy was published in the spring of 1576. What was it familiarly called, for the color of its binding? The Red Book

16. Various models have been proposed for the relation between the State and Church. One model is the Erastian model, in which the State is over the Church. Another model has the Church over the State. And yet another model has the State and Church separate and equal, with different spheres of power and responsibility. Which of these models had been set up in Sweden with the establishment of Protestantism there? The Erastian model
17. A synod was summoned by Duke Charles, the administrator of the kingdom in Sweden meeting at Upsala in 1593 to settle ecclesiastical affairs. Which Confession of Faith did they adopt? The Augsburg Confession
18. What restriction on immigration into Sweden did they recommend, and include in the Upsala Declaration? In the sixth resolution, the synod declares it to be "strictly right that persons holding other forms of faith than the Lutheran should not be permitted to settle in the kingdom;" nevertheless, having respect to the requirements of trade and commerce, they grant this indulgence, but under restriction that such shall hold no public religious meetings in their houses, nor elsewhere, nor speak disrespectfully of the national creed.
19. Did the nation as a whole and its Diet adopt the Upsala Declaration? Yes
20. Which king of Sweden signed the Upsala Declaration in order to become crowned king, having formerly been a professed Roman Catholic? Sigismund
21. In his banishment, Christian II still sought opportunities of promoting the best interests of the land which had driven him out. One is almost led to think that amid all his vices as a man, and errors as a ruler, he had a love for Lutheranism, for its own sake, and not simply because it lent support to his policy. In Flanders, where in 1524 we find him residing, what project did he promote which greatly aided the Reformation in Denmark? He caused the New Testament to be translated into the Danish tongue.
22. Who succeeded Christian II as king of Denmark and helped the Protestant cause there? Frederick, the uncle of Christian, and Duke of Holstein and Schleswig
23. Who set up a Protestant school in the city of Viborg, the first of all the Protestant institutions of Denmark, and which soon became famous for the success with which, under its founder, it diffused the light of truth and piety over the kingdom? Georgius Johannis
24. Who is known as the "Reformer of Denmark"? Johannis Taussanus
25. Francis Wormord, of Amsterdam, the first Protestant bishop of Lund, was originally a Carmelite monk. During his residence in the monastery of Copenhagen or of Helsingborg, what did he translate into the Danish tongue that became one of the first hymn books there? The Psalms of David
26. Who mainly drew up the Confession of the Danish Church? Johannis Taussanus
27. Frederick of Denmark deemed it wise to provide against the possible results of Romish intrigues and machinations, by drawing closer to the Protestant party in Germany. In 1532 he joined the league which the Lutheran princes had formed for their mutual defense. This league was named after the place where it was agreed upon. What is it? Schmalkald
28. At a meeting in 1536 of the Estates at Copenhagen, it was decreed that the order of the episcopate should be for ever abolished; that the wealth of the bishops should revert to the State; that the government of the kingdom should be exclusively in the

hands of laymen; that the rule of the church should be administered by a general synod; that religion should be reformed; that the rites of the Roman Church should cease; and that, although no one should be compelled to renounce the Roman faith, all should be instructed out of the Word of God; that the ecclesiastical revenues and possessions, or what of them had not been consumed in the war just ended:, should be devoted to the support of "superintendents" and learned men, and the founding of academies and universities for the instruction of youth. What was this national and perpetual deed called? the "Recess of Copenhagen"

29. At the Diet at Odensee, what did the king and nobles subscribe to, engaging to persevere in the reformed doctrine in which they had been instructed, and to maintain the constitution of the Protestant Church which had been enacted two years before? A solemn band (or covenant)
30. Which Protestant Danish king was received as king of Norway, along with the Protestant constitution, following the 1537 departure of the Archbishop of Drontheim from Norway, who fled to the Netherlands, carrying with him the treasures of his cathedral? Christian III
31. Iceland was the farthest possession of the Danish crown towards the north. In the following year (1540) Huetsfeld was sent thither by the king of Denmark to promote Protestantism in Iceland. Who did Huetsfeld induct into the See of Skalholt, who had been a student at Wittemberg? Gisser Enerson

TEST 29

Reading:

CHAPTER 27 : PROTESTANTISM IN SWITZERLAND FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT IN ZURICH (1525) TO THE DEATH OF ZWINGLI (1531)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.8 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was Zwingli's grand maxim as a Reformer eminently?
2. Which dangerous sect in Switzerland was led by Conrad Grebel and Felix Manx?
3. How did Zwingli interpret the Lord's Supper from scripture?
4. At a Diet held at Lucerne in 1526 the five Roman Catholic forest cantons resolved on a disputation between Roman Catholic and Protestant disputants. When the appointed day came the deputies began to arrive. Twelve cantons of the Confederacy sent each a representative. The disputants on the Roman Catholic side were Eck, Faber, and Thomas Murner, a monk of the order of the Carmelites. The list of Protestant controversialists was a modest one. Who came representing the Protestants from Basle and Bern?
5. The magistrates ordered Zwingli to hold a disputation with the Anabaptists concerning their distinctive doctrines. The conference took place in 1525. Zwingli's victory was complete, and the magistrates followed it up by an edict, ordering all infants to be baptized within eight days. The fanatics no more gave obedience to the command of the magistrates than submission to the arguments of Zwingli. They neither brought their children to be baptized nor abjured their opinions. A second disputation was enjoined by the council. It was held in the March of the same year, but with the same results. Victory or defeat came alike to men who had resolved to adhere to their beliefs whatever arguments might be brought in refutation of them. What measures were taken by Zurich to address the Anabaptist heresy there?
6. Bern had been halting for some time between two opinions. Ever as it took a few paces forward on the road of Reform, it would stop, turn round, and cast lingering and regretful looks toward Rome. What measure did it take to resolve this conflict?
7. The canons of the college waited on the magistrates to know the pleasure of their Excellencies respecting the celebration of the fete of St. Vincent. They had been wont to observe the day with great solemnity in Bern. "Those of you," said the magistrates to the canons, "who can subscribe the ten Reformed propositions' ought not to keep the festival; those of you who cannot subscribe them, may." How many in Bern ended up participating in the fete of St. Vincent?
8. What was decreed in Bern concerning the mass, after it had embraced the Reformation?
9. What was done in Bern with respect to games of chance?
10. What was done in Bern with respect to houses of infamy (brothels)?
11. Which were the three greatest cities of importance in the Swiss Confederacy at the time?
12. What did the Reformed of Basle petition their magistrate to do with respect to the

Mass?

13. What happened to the images present in the churches of Basle?
14. To which foreign power did the Five Forest Cantons turn for aid in their war against Protestantism?
15. At the university in which Swiss city did Oswald Myconius, Sebastien Munster, and Simon Grynaeus teach?
16. What did the Swiss Diet of 1529 held in Zurich implore of the Five Forest Cantons?
17. After his return from Marburg, Zwingli corresponded with the landgrave of Hesse about which great project?
18. In 1531 what was agreed upon by the Swiss Protestant churches on how to handle any difficulty that should arise in doctrine or discipline?
19. What was decided by a Diet of the Reformed cantons in 1531?
20. What measure was resolved upon by the Diet to force the Five Cantons to accede to their requests?
21. How did the Reformer Zwingli die?

TEST 29 ANSWERS

1. What was Zwingli's grand maxim as a Reformer eminently? the authority of Holy Scripture
2. Which dangerous sect in Switzerland was led by Conrad Grebel and Felix Manx? the Anabaptists
3. How did Zwingli interpret the Lord's Supper from scripture? He found that on the human side it was a "commemoration" and a "pledge," and on the Divine side a "sign" and "seal." Further, the instrumentality on the part of man by which he receives the blessing represented is faith; and the agency on the part of God, by which that blessing is conveyed and applied, is the Holy Spirit. Such was the Lord's Supper as Ulric Zwingli found it in the original institution.
4. At a Diet held at Lucerne in 1526 the five Roman Catholic forest cantons resolved on a disputation between Roman Catholic and Protestant disputants. When the appointed day came the deputies began to arrive. Twelve cantons of the Confederacy sent each a representative. The disputants on the Roman Catholic side were Eck, Faber, and Thomas Murner, a monk of the order of the Carmelites. The list of Protestant controversialists was a modest one. Who came representing the Protestants from Basle and Bern? Ecolampadius from Basle, and Haller from Bern
5. The magistrates ordered Zwingli to hold a disputation with the Anabaptists concerning their distinctive doctrines. The conference took place in 1525. Zwingli's victory was complete, and the magistrates followed it up by an edict, ordering all infants to be baptized within eight days. The fanatics no more gave obedience to the command of the magistrates than submission to the arguments of Zwingli. They neither brought their children to be baptized nor abjured their opinions. A second disputation was enjoined by the council. It was held in the March of the same year, but with the same results. Victory or defeat came alike to men who had resolved to adhere to their beliefs whatever arguments might be brought in refutation of them. What measures were taken by Zurich to address the Anabaptist heresy there? Some Anabaptists were imprisoned; and others were banished from the canton.
6. Bern had been halting for some time between two opinions. Ever as it took a few paces forward on the road of Reform, it would stop, turn round, and cast lingering and regretful looks toward Rome. What measure did it take to resolve this conflict? In 1527 it summoned a Diet to debate the question. The Bernese sent to all the cantons and free towns of the Helvetic Confederacy, desiring them to send their theologians and learned men of both parties to the conference, to the end that, freely and without compulsion to any one, their common Confederacy might make profession of a common faith. They further ordered that all the pastors and cures in the canton should repair to Bern on the first Sunday of January, and assist at the conference from its opening to its close, under pain of deprivation of their benefices. To this grand conference there came deputies not from Switzerland only, but from many of the neighboring countries. The Bernese were anxious above all things to have the question between the two Churches thoroughly sifted. For this end they invited the ablest champions on both sides, guaranteeing them all freedom of debate. Among the Reformed ministers there were Zwingli, Ecolampadius of Basle, and Bucer and

Capito of Strasburg.

7. The canons of the college waited on the magistrates to know the pleasure of their Excellencies respecting the celebration of the fete of St. Vincent. They had been wont to observe the day with great solemnity in Bern. "Those of you," said the magistrates to the canons, "who can subscribe the ten Reformed propositions' ought not to keep the festival; those of you who cannot subscribe them, may." How many in Bern ended up participating in the fete of St. Vincent? none
8. What was decreed in Bern concerning the mass, after it had embraced the Reformation? It was outlawed.
9. What was done in Bern with respect to games of chance? Games of chance they prohibited.
10. What was done in Bern with respect to houses of infamy (brothels)? Brothels they suppressed, banishing their wretched inmates from the city.
11. Which were the three greatest cities of importance in the Swiss Confederacy at the time? Zurich, Bern and Basle
12. What did the Reformed of Basle petition their magistrate to do with respect to the Mass? It should be abolished and forbidden by the magistrate.
13. What happened to the images present in the churches of Basle? They were destroyed by the iconoclasts.
14. To which foreign power did the Five Forest Cantons turn for aid in their war against Protestantism? Austria
15. At the university in which Swiss city did Oswald Myconius, Sebastien Munster, and Simon Grynaeus teach? Basle
16. What did the Swiss Diet of 1529 held in Zurich implore of the Five Forest Cantons? It was resolved to call on these cantons to withdraw from their league with Austria, to cease murdering the Reformed pastors, and to silence the shameful vituperations of Murner.
17. After his return from Marburg, Zwingli corresponded with the landgrave of Hesse about which great project? an alliance of Protestant states to defend themselves against Romish hostility, especially that hostility centered in the Holy Roman Emperor
18. In 1531 what was agreed upon by the Swiss Protestant churches on how to handle any difficulty that should arise in doctrine or discipline? an assembly of divines and laymen should be convoked, which should examine what the Word of God says on the matter, and decide accordingly (It should be noted that this decision was consistent with the principles of Presbyterian church government, which characterized the Swiss Reformed churches.)
19. What was decided by a Diet of the Reformed cantons in 1531? They asked the Five Roman Catholic cantons to cease from persecuting the preachers of the gospel in the common parishes, and to tolerate the Reformed doctrine in their valleys. This was the demand of the four Reformed cantons.
20. What measure was resolved upon by the Diet to force the Five Cantons to accede to their requests? a blockade
21. How did the Reformer Zwingli die? on the field of battle at Kappel as chaplain for the Zurich army defending itself against the attack of an army of the Five Forest Cantons

TEST 30

Reading:

CHAPTER 28 : PROTESTANTISM IN GERMANY FROM THE AUGSBURG CONFESSION TO THE PEACE OF PASSAU

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What did the the ban of Augsburg by the Emperor Charles V stipulate?
2. What was accomplished by the Lutherans at Schmalkald in 1530?
3. The Holy Roman Emperor Charles V was at this time revolving schemes dangerous to the constitution and civil liberties of Germany. He had made his brother Ferdinand of Austria be elected to what office?
4. What was agreed upon at the Diet at Ratisbon in 1532?
5. How long did the peace effected by this Diet at Ratisbon last?
6. In 1533, two Anabaptist prophets — John Matthias, a baker of Haarlem, and John Buckholdt, a tailor in Leyden — with a body of their followers, seized upon the city of Munster, in Westphalia, judging it a convenient spot from which to propagate their abominable tenets. What did they establish at Munster?
7. What are 'ecclesiastical principalities'?
8. What did the Council of Trent decree concerning tradition and scripture?
9. Following the Council of Trent in 1546 and 1547, against which two German Protestant princes did the Holy Roman Emperor promulgate his ban of outlawry, in an effort to suppress German Protestantism?
10. Which weak prince and Duke of Albertine-Saxony betrayed his Protestantism and fought with the Roman Catholic Holy Roman Emperor?
11. What was the result of the Schmalkald war?
12. Which Protestant prince sought to atone for his prior betrayal of Protestantism by taking up arms for the Protestant religion and the liberties of Germany, both of which were menaced with destruction, and also for the deliverance of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, from a long and unjust imprisonment?
13. What was the main article of the Peace of Passau?
14. Which treaty quickly followed the Peace of Passau in 1555, giving Lutherans legal standing but denying it to Zwinglians (by this time referred to generally as Calvinists or reformed)?
15. Which great but wicked Holy Roman Emperor retired soon after the Peace of Passau to the monkish solitude of St. Juste?
16. Which son of this Holy Roman Emperor succeeded his father as emperor?

TEST 30 ANSWERS

1. What did the the ban of Augsburg by the Emperor Charles V stipulate? On the 19th of November, 1530, he issued a decree, addressed to the Protestant princes, States and cities, commanding them, under peril of his displeasure, to return to their obedience to the See of Rome, and giving them till the next spring (15th of April) to make their choice between submission and war.
2. What was accomplished by the Lutherans at Schmalkald in 1530? They formed the League, known in history as the League of Schmalkald, engaging to stand by one another in the defense of their faith and their liberties, and in particular to resist any attempt that might be made by arms to carry out the Edict of Augsburg. For this purpose they were to maintain, each of them, for the space of six years, a military force ready to assist any principality or town which might be attacked by the imperial arms.
3. The Holy Roman Emperor Charles V was at this time revolving schemes dangerous to the constitution and civil liberties of Germany. He had made his brother Ferdinand of Austria be elected to what office? King of the Romans
4. What was agreed upon at the Diet at Ratisbon in 1532? In this pacification the emperor granted to the Lutherans the free and undisturbed exercise of their religion, until such time as a General Council or an Imperial Diet should decide the religious question; and the Protestants — now seven princes and twenty-four cities — promised to aid the emperor in his war against the Turk.
5. How long did the peace effected by this Diet at Ratisbon last? over one and a half decades
6. In 1533, two Anabaptist prophets — John Matthias, a baker of Haarlem, and John Buckholdt, a tailor in Leyden — with a body of their followers, seized upon the city of Munster, in Westphalia, judging it a convenient spot from which to propagate their abominable tenets. What did they establish at Munster? They gave out that God had commissioned them to put down all magistracy and government, and establish the kingdom of heaven, which from its center in Munster, or Mount Zion, as they styled it, was to reign over all the nations of the earth. Matthias, the baker, was the first monarch of this new kingdom. His talent for enterprise, his acts of sanctity, and his fervid enthusiasm fitted him for his difficult but impious project. He abolished all distinctions of rank, proclaimed a community of goods, made all eat at a common table, and abrogating marriage, permitted a plurality of wives, himself setting the example, which his followers were not slow to imitate.
7. What are 'ecclesiastical principalities'? territories where the bishops wielded the temporal as well as the spiritual jurisdiction
8. What did the Council of Trent decree concerning tradition and scripture? The Council, in its third session, decreed that the traditions of the Fathers are of equal authority with the scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and that no one is to presume to interpret scripture in a sense different from that of the Roman Catholic Church.
9. Following the Council of Trent in 1546 and 1547, against which two German Protestant princes did the Holy Roman Emperor promulgate his ban of outlawry, in

an effort to suppress German Protestantism? John Frederick, Elector of Saxony, and Philip, Landgrave of Hesse

10. Which weak prince and Duke of Albertine-Saxony betrayed his Protestantism and fought with the Roman Catholic Holy Roman Emperor? Maurice
11. What was the result of the Schmalkald war? It left Charles more completely master of Germany than he had ever been before. There was now no outward obstruction to the restoration of the ancient worship. The Protestants appeared to be completely in the emperor's power. They had neither sword nor League wherewith to defend themselves.
12. Which Protestant prince sought to atone for his prior betrayal of Protestantism by taking up arms for the Protestant religion and the liberties of Germany, both of which were menaced with destruction, and also for the deliverance of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, from a long and unjust imprisonment? Maurice
13. What was the main article of the Peace of Passau? The main article in that treaty was that the Protestants should enjoy the free and undisturbed possession of their religion till such time as a Diet of all the States should effect a permanent arrangement, and that failing such a Diet the present agreement should remain in force for ever.
14. Which treaty quickly followed the Peace of Passau in 1555, giving Lutherans legal standing but denying it to Zwinglians (by this time referred to generally as Calvinists or reformed)? Treaty of Augsburg
15. Which great but wicked Holy Roman Emperor retired soon after the Peace of Passau to the monkish solitude of St. Juste? Charles V
16. Which son of this Holy Roman Emperor succeeded his father as emperor? Philip

TEST 31

Reading:

CHAPTER 29 : FROM RISE OF PROTESTANTISM IN FRANCE (1510) TO PUBLICATION OF THE INSTITUTES (1536)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 2.9 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who was the warlike pope when King Louis XII was monarch of France?
2. What had Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I and King Louis XII of France agreed to convoke in order to improve the morality of the Papacy? a Council for "the Reformation of the Church in its head and members." That Council sat at Pisa.
3. Who succeeded King Louis XII as monarch of France?
4. Which social movement of the time greatly influenced the new pope and new king of France, bringing with it many pagan aspects like drama and defiled artwork?
5. What man - known as the doctor of Etaples - was destined to be, on a small scale, to the realm of France what Wyckliffe had been, on a large, to England and the world?
6. At what famous French school did the doctor of Etaples have a chair and teach, which for centuries had taught Scholasticism?
7. Who was the translator of the first French Bible from the version of Lefevre, is believed to have been among the number of those who received the truth from him, and who, in his turn, was the means of enlisting in the service of Protestantism John Calvin?
8. Which student of the doctor of Etaples preached in his native Switzerland with a courage which no violence could subdue, and an eloquence which drew around him vast crowds, introducing the Reformation there (especially among the French speakers of Switzerland), and laid the groundwork for John Calvin?
9. Who was the the Bishop of Meaux who was influential in promoting Protestantism in France, yet later betrayed it?
10. Which infamous Pope is reported to have said: "What a profitable affair this fable of Christ has been to us", and to have been visited by the Bishop of Meaux ?
11. Who was the father of the French tongue, even as Luther was the father of the German tongue, owing to their finely written and widely read Protestant treatises?
12. Which sister of King Francis I was the most illustrious convert in the palace?
13. Which French provincial town became for a season the center of French Reformation, under the spiritual leadership there of William Briconnet?
14. John Calvin was born in 1509 in what French town in Picardy?
15. What did Calvin study in Orleans under the famed Pierre de l'Etoile?
16. Although he was Roman Catholic and they were Protestant, with which party in Germany did Francis I and his ambassador Du Bellay seek to align France?
17. Who preached in a chapel in the Louvre in Paris under the protection of the king's sister?
18. Which Rector of the Sorbonne and intimate friend of Calvin in 1533 read on All Saints' Day an oration composed by John Calvin?

19. The Pope, Clement VII, of the House of Medici, had a niece. King Francis I of France proposed marriage between this girl and his second son, Henry, Duke of Orleans. What was the girl's name who would later prove such an enemy of the Protestant church in France?
20. Which dreaded rival of Francis I led him into alliances both with the Papacy, on the one hand, and to the Protestant princes, on the other?
21. Of which ancestral dominions did the Protestant Duke Christopher lay claim to in November, 1532, issuing a manifesto to that effect?
22. Which territory within the Holy Roman Empire, then under the leadership of Ferdinand, occupied and controlled the ancestral dominions of the Protestant Duke Christopher?
23. The year 1534 was drawing to a close, with King Francis I still holding by his purpose of forging a union between the Catholic and Protestant parties, when an incident occurred which shattered its course. What was that event?
24. Who was the Spaniard, of the same age exactly as Calvin, endowed with a penetrating intellect, highly imaginative genius, and a strongly speculative turn of mind, who rejecting both Romanism and Protestantism, aimed at substituting a system of his own creation, denying the doctrine of the Trinity?
25. There were two parties in the young Church of France in 1534. What were these two parties?
26. What excuse did Francis I give to German Protestants for his persecution of French Protestants?
27. Who was the Protestant daughter of Margaret of Valois who succeeded her in the government of the little Bearnais territory?
28. Where did Bucer, Capito, and Hedio reside in 1534, when Calvin visited their city?
29. Why did Calvin originally write the *Institutes*, systemizing the truths of divine revelation?
30. Various attempts have been made in history to classify and systematize the truths of revelation. In which work of Augustine did he try to do this?
31. In what work of Peter Lombard did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation?
32. In what work of Aquinas did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation?
33. In what work of Melancthon did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation?
34. Who wrote The Commentarius de Vera et Falsa Religione, or Commentary on the True and False Religion, which to some degree systematized the truths of revelation?
35. What is the order of Calvin's *Institutes* borrowed from?
36. Which doctrine of Calvin's (and scripture!) can be summarized thus: "God must proceed in his government of his creatures according to a definite plan; that that plan he had formed unalterably and unchangeably from everlasting; that it embraced not merely the grander issues of Providence, but the whole array of means by which these issues are reached; that this plan God fully carries out in time; and that, though formed according to the good pleasure of his will, it is based on reasons infinitely wise and righteous, although these have not been made known to us"?

TEST 31 ANSWERS

1. Who was the warlike pope when King Louis XII was monarch of France? Julius II
2. What had Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I and King Louis XII of France agreed to convoke in order to improve the morality of the Papacy? a Council for "the Reformation of the Church in its head and members." That Council sat at Pisa.
3. Who succeeded King Louis XII as monarch of France? Francis I
4. Which social movement of the time greatly influenced the new pope and new king of France, bringing with it many pagan aspects like drama and defiled artwork? the Renaissance
5. What man - known as the doctor of Etaples - was destined to be, on a small scale, to the realm of France what Wyckliffe had been, on a large, to England and the world? Jacques Lefevre
6. At what famous French school did the doctor of Etaples have a chair and teach, which for centuries had taught Scholasticism? the Sorbonne
7. Who was the translator of the first French Bible from the version of Lefevre, is believed to have been among the number of those who received the truth from him, and who, in his turn, was the means of enlisting in the service of Protestantism John Calvin? Robert Olivetan
8. Which student of the doctor of Etaples preached in his native Switzerland with a courage which no violence could subdue, and an eloquence which drew around him vast crowds, introducing the Reformation there (especially among the French speakers of Switzerland), and laid the groundwork for John Calvin? William Farel
9. Who was the the Bishop of Meaux who was influential in promoting Protestantism in France, yet later betrayed it? William Bricconnet
10. Which infamous Pope is reported to have said: "What a profitable affair this fable of Christ has been to us", and to have been visited by the Bishop of Meaux ? Leo X
11. Who was the father of the French tongue, even as Luther was the father of the German tongue, owing to their finely written and widely read Protestant treatises? John Calvin
12. Which sister of King Francis I was the most illustrious convert in the palace? Margaret of Valois
13. Which French provincial town became for a season the center of French Reformation, under the spiritual leadership there of William Bricconnet? Meaux
14. John Calvin was born in 1509 in what French town in Picardy? Noyon
15. What did Calvin study in Orleans under the famed Pierre de l'Etoile? law
16. Although he was Roman Catholic and they were Protestant, with which party in Germany did Francis I and his ambassador Du Bellay seek to align France? the Protestant States of Germany in Schmalkald League
17. Who preached in a chapel in the Louvre in Paris under the protection of the king's sister? Roussel
18. Which Rector of the Sorbonne and intimate friend of Calvin in 1533 read on All Saints' Day an oration composed by John Calvin? Nicholas Cop
19. The Pope, Clement VII, of the House of Medici, had a niece. King Francis I of France proposed marriage between this girl and his second son, Henry, Duke of

- Orleans. What was the girl's name who would later prove such an enemy of the Protestant church in France? Catherine de Medici
20. Which dreaded rival of Francis I led him into alliances both with the Papacy, on the one hand, and to the Protestant princes, on the other? the Holy Roman Emperor, Charles V
 21. 20. Of which ancestral dominions did the Protestant Duke Christopher lay claim to in November, 1532, issuing a manifesto to that effect? Wurtemberg in southern Germany
 22. Which territory within the Holy Roman Empire, then under the leadership of Ferdinand, occupied and controlled the ancestral dominions of the Protestant Duke Christopher? Austria
 23. The year 1534 was drawing to a close, with King Francis I still holding by his purpose of forging a union between the Catholic and Protestant parties, when an incident occurred which shattered its course. What was that event? the placard incident
 24. Who was the Spaniard, of the same age exactly as Calvin, endowed with a penetrating intellect, highly imaginative genius, and a strongly speculative turn of mind, who rejecting both Romanism and Protestantism, aimed at substituting a system of his own creation, denying the doctrine of the Trinity? Michael Servetus
 25. There were two parties in the young Church of France in 1534. What were these two parties? the Temporisers and the Scripturalists
 26. What excuse did Francis I give to German Protestants for his persecution of French Protestants? But the king was ready with his excuse, and his excuse was that of almost all persecutors of every age. The king had not been burning Lutherans, but executing traitors. If those he had put to death had imbibed Reformed sentiments, it was not for their religion, but for their sedition that they had been punished. Such was the excuse which Francis gave to the German princes.
 27. Who was the Protestant daughter of Margaret of Valois who succeeded her in the government of the little Bearnais territory? Jeanne d'Albret
 28. Where did Bucer, Capito, and Hedio reside in 1534, when Calvin visited their city? Strasburg
 29. Why did Calvin originally write the *Institutes*, systemizing the truths of divine revelation? to vindicate the Protestants being persecuted in France
 30. Various attempts have been made in history to classify and systematize the truths of revelation. In which work of Augustine did he try to do this? the City of God
 31. In what work of Peter Lombard did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation? the four books of Sentences
 32. In what work of Aquinas did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation? the Summa
 33. In what work of Melancthon did he try to classify and systematize the truths of revelation? Loci Communes, or Common Places
 34. Who wrote The Commentarius de Vera et Falsa Religione, or Commentary on the True and False Religion, which to some degree systematized the truths of revelation? Zwingli
 35. What is the order of Calvin's *Institutes* borrowed from? the Apostle's Creed

36. Which doctrine of Calvin's (and scripture!) can be summarized thus: "God must proceed in his government of his creatures according to a definite plan; that that plan he had formed unalterably and unchangeably from everlasting; that it embraced not merely the grander issues of Providence, but the whole array of means by which these issues are reached; that this plan God fully carries out in time; and that, though formed according to the good pleasure of his will, it is based on reasons infinitely wise and righteous, although these have not been made known to us"? predestination or election

TEST 32

Reading:

CHAPTER 30 : RISE AND ESTABLISHMENT OF PROTESTANTISM AT GENEVA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 2.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. In the middle of the thirteenth century the independence of Geneva began to be menaced by the princes of which house?
2. An alliance offensive and defensive was formed between Geneva and which two other Swiss cities?
3. Neuchatel- like many other towns in French-speaking Switzerland - was startled by a man of small stature, red beard, glittering eye, and stentorian voice, who stood up in the market-place, and announced that he had brought a religion, not from Rome, but from the Bible. Who was this French Reformer who had come to Switzerland to preach the gospel?
4. Which Reformer was born in Orbe in 1511, was educated at the Sorbonne in Paris, and preached in such a way as to attract immense crowds in Switzerland and the south of France at the time?
5. What was the weapon of Farel, Viret, and Froment in their struggle against Roman Catholicism in Geneva?
6. James Bernard had been one of the more ardent champions of Popery in Geneva, and, when his change of mind was complete, he thought it would be well, at the crisis, to hold a public disputation on religion in Geneva, similar to those which had taken place elsewhere with such good results. Bernard himself took the lead on the Protestant side, assisted by Farel and Viret. The two opposing champions were Peter Careli, a doctor of the Sorbonne, and John Chapuis, a Dominican of Geneva. How did this disputation conclude?
7. On the 10th of August, 1535, the Council of Two Hundred in Geneva assembled to take into consideration the matter of religion. Farel, Viret, and many of the citizens appeared before it. With characteristic eloquence Farel addressed the Council. What did he urge upon it?
8. In what year did the Popish faith cease to be the religion of Geneva?
9. Who ordered a blockade of Geneva immediately after Geneva adopted Protestantism and abandoned the Popish faith?
10. Which Swiss city sent an army of 6,000 soldiers to help Geneva, having at first not aided her against the blockade?
11. Having adopted Protestantism, what part did Farel play in its Reformation, and what part did its magistrates play?
12. What laws in Geneva were passed concerning the Lord's Day?
13. How often was it decided to celebrate the Lord's Supper in Geneva?
14. What was done in Geneva concerning games of chance and dances?
15. What was done in Geneva concerning attendance at sermons of the established Protestant church in Geneva?

16. How did social covenanting figure into this Reformation in Geneva?
17. What was Calvin's first reply to Farel's importunity that Calvin be his partner in leading the Genevan Reformation?
18. What became the relationship between Calvin's Geneva and Calvin's *Institutes*?
19. What was the most controversial element in the Confession which Calvin proposed and which the Genevan citizens swore to uphold?
20. Which Council in Geneva was the executive, and possessed moreover a large share of the judicial and legislative power?
21. The court or tribunal which took cognizance of church scandals in Geneva was the Consistory. Of what did the Consistory consist?
22. What served as the model for the government of Calvin's Geneva?
23. Does this mean ecclesiastical and civil government were merged in Calvin's Geneva?
24. Which party in Calvin's Geneva vociferously demanded the abolition of the new code and complained especially of the "excommunication"?
25. As a consequence of the Council not banishing the Libertines from Geneva, what did the Libertines accomplish in 1538?
26. The Bernese urged the Genevese to restore certain ceremonies which had been retained in the Bernese Reformation, but not in the Genevan Reformation of the 1530s. What were these?
27. Following their banishment from Geneva in 1538, where did Farel repair?
28. Following their banishment from Geneva in 1538, where did Calvin repair?
29. Who was employed by the Romish Church to write a letter to the people of Geneva, urging them to rejoin it following the banishment of Farel and Calvin?
30. Who had Calvin married while in Strasburg?
31. Calvin returned to labor in Geneva, at its invitation. While Calvin labored in Geneva, where did Viret labor?
32. Calvin returned to labor in Geneva, at its invitation. While Calvin labored in Geneva, where did Farel labor?
33. To which group did some of the old families of Geneva attach in order to oppose Reformation, but to continue to dance, to masquerade, and to play?
34. What was done by the state of Geneva to Jacques Gruet, who was one of the Libertines, and even wrote of his hatred of Christ?
35. Who had replaced Francis I as king of France, and was the husband of Catherine de Medici?
36. Who had replaced Henry VIII as king of England, and though young, was encouraging the Protestant Reformation there?
37. By what formulary spearheaded by Calvin were the Churches of Geneva and Zurich united, and which was later agreed to throughout Switzerland, France, and England?
38. Which French pastor and theologian became from 1552 the right hand of Calvin in Geneva?
39. Which Italian Protestant theologian did Calvin call the "Miracle of Italy"?
40. Calvin believed in the deserved execution of Michael Servetus. Which Reformers or Catholics at the time disagreed with Calvin?
41. Which Reformer wrote the following: "'In my heart I could have wished, yea, and cannot cease to wish, that it might please God to guide and conduct you to this place, where I neither fear nor eshame to say is the most perfect school of Christ that ever

was in the earth since the days of the Apostles"?

42. What did John Calvin teach regarding armed revolution in France against the abuses of the state?
43. In 1559, eleven Reformed ministers assembled in Paris, and constituted themselves into what?
44. What was the college founded in Geneva in 1559 in which Theodore Beza was appointed rector?
45. In what year did Calvin die?

TEST 32 ANSWERS

1. In the middle of the thirteenth century the independence of Geneva began to be menaced by the princes of which house? the House of Savoy
2. An alliance offensive and defensive was formed between Geneva and which two other Swiss cities? Bern and Friburg
3. Neuchatel- like many other towns in French-speaking Switzerland - was startled by a man of small stature, red beard, glittering eye, and stentorian voice, who stood up in the market-place, and announced that he had brought a religion, not from Rome, but from the Bible. Who was this French Reformer who had come to Switzerland to preach the gospel? William Farel
4. Which Reformer was born in Orbe in 1511, was educated at the Sorbonne in Paris, and preached in such a way as to attract immense crowds in Switzerland and the south of France at the time? Peter Viret
5. What was the weapon of Farel, Viret, and Froment in their struggle against Roman Catholicism in Geneva? the word of God
6. James Bernard had been one of the more ardent champions of Popery in Geneva, and, when his change of mind was complete, he thought it would be well, at the crisis, to hold a public disputation on religion in Geneva, similar to those which had taken place elsewhere with such good results. Bernard himself took the lead on the Protestant side, assisted by Farel and Viret. The two opposing champions were Peter Careli, a doctor of the Sorbonne, and John Chapuis, a Dominican of Geneva. How did this disputation conclude? Careli and Chapuis became Protestants, and Protestantism was declared the victor.
7. On the 10th of August, 1535, the Council of Two Hundred in Geneva assembled to take into consideration the matter of religion. Farel, Viret, and many of the citizens appeared before it. With characteristic eloquence Farel addressed the Council. What did he urge upon it? He urged it no longer to delay, but to proclaim as the religion of Geneva that same system of truth which so great a majority of the Genevans already professed. He offered, for himself and his colleagues, to submit to death, provided the priests could show that in the public disputation, or in their sermons, he and his brethren had advanced anything contrary to the Word of God.
8. In what year did the Popish faith cease to be the religion of Geneva? 1535
9. Who ordered a blockade of Geneva immediately after Geneva adopted Protestantism and abandoned the Popish faith? the Duke of Savoy
10. Which Swiss city sent an army of 6,000 soldiers to help Geneva, having at first not aided her against the blockade? Bern
11. Having adopted Protestantism, what part did Farel play in its Reformation, and what part did its magistrates play? Farel, occupying the pulpit, sent forth those expositions of the Reformed doctrine which were fitted to instruct the understandings and guide the consciences of the Genevans: while the Council in the Senate-house framed those laws which were intended to restrain the excesses and disorders into which the energetic and headstrong natures of the citizens were apt to impel them. This was a good division of the labor.
12. What laws in Geneva were passed concerning the Lord's Day? The Sunday was to be

religiously observed, and all the shops strictly closed, in proper observance of the Lord's Day.

13. How often was it decided to celebrate the Lord's Supper in Geneva? The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was to be dispensed four times in the year.
14. What was done in Geneva concerning games of chance and dances? The magistrates forbade games of chance, oaths and blasphemies, dances and lascivious songs, and the farces and masquerades in which the people had been wont to indulge.
15. What was done in Geneva concerning attendance at sermons of the established Protestant church in Geneva? They enjoined all persons to attend the sermons, and other exercises of religion, and to retire to their homes at nine o'clock at night.
16. How did social covenanting figure into this Reformation in Geneva? The whole body of the citizens, the magistrates and ministers at their head, assembled in the Cathedral of St. Peter, and with uplifted hands swore to renounce the doctrine of the Roman Church, the mass and all that depends upon it, and to live according to the laws of the gospel. This national vow included the regulations we have just enumerated, which were regarded as necessary deductions from the great Christian law. Soon after this Farel composed, in conjunction with Calvin, who by this time had joined him, a brief and simple Confession of Faith, in twenty-one articles, which was sworn to by all the citizens of the State, who appeared before the Council in relays of tens, and had the oath administered to them. This was in the November following. This social covenanting followed in the pattern of the Reformations of scripture, such as led by Hezekiah and Nehemiah.
17. What was Calvin's first reply to Farel's importunity that Calvin be his partner in leading the Genevan Reformation? He said no.
18. What became the relationship between Calvin's Geneva and Calvin's *Institutes*? Calvin would display before all Christendom the Institutes, not as a volume of doctrines, but as a system of realized facts — a State rescued from the charnel-house of corruption, and raised to the glorious heritage of liberty and virtue — glorious in art, in letters, and in riches, because resplendent with every Christian virtue. To write Protestantism upon their banners, to proclaim it in their edicts, to install it as a worship in their churches, Calvin and all the Reformers held to be but a small affair; what they strove above all things to achieve was to plant it as an operative moral force in the hearts of men, and at the foundations of States.
19. What was the most controversial element in the Confession which Calvin proposed and which the Genevan citizens swore to uphold? excommunication
20. Which Council in Geneva was the executive, and possessed moreover a large share of the judicial and legislative power? the Council of Twenty-five (also called the Little, or ordinary Council)
21. The court or tribunal which took cognizance of church scandals in Geneva was the Consistory. Of what did the Consistory consist? The Consistory was composed of the five ministers of the city and twelve laymen.
22. What served as the model for the government of Calvin's Geneva? Calvin took the Israelite theocracy — stripped of its distinctively Jewish elements — as his model when he set to work to frame, or rather to complete, the General Republic. What we see on the banks of the Leman is a theocracy; Jehovah was its head, the Bible was its supreme code, and the government exercised a presiding and paternal guardianship

over all interests and causes, civil and spiritual. Geneva, in this respect, was a reproduction of Nineveh during its short lived Reformation at the time of Jonah, and of Israel and Judah during their better days of Reformation.

23. Does this mean ecclesiastical and civil government were merged in Calvin's Geneva? No. Calvin grasped the essential distinction between things civil and things ecclesiastical, and the necessity of placing the two under distinct jurisdictions or powers.
24. Which party in Calvin's Geneva vociferously demanded the abolition of the new code and complained especially of the "excommunication"? the Libertines
25. As a consequence of the Council not banishing the Libertines from Geneva, what did the Libertines accomplish in 1538? The Libertines, seeing its weakness, grew every day more insolent. At length the elections in February, 1538, gave a majority in their favor in the Council; three out of the four Syndics were on the side of the Libertines.
26. The Bernese urged the Genevese to restore certain ceremonies which had been retained in the Bernese Reformation, but not in the Genevan Reformation of the 1530s. What were these? holy days (like Christmas) and the use of unleavened bread in the Communion
27. Following their banishment from Geneva in 1538, where did Farel repair? Neuchatel
28. Following their banishment from Geneva in 1538, where did Calvin repair? Strasburg
29. Who was employed by the Romish Church to write a letter to the people of Geneva, urging them to rejoin it following the banishment of Farel and Calvin? Cardinal Sadolet
30. Who had Calvin married while in Strasburg? Idelette de Bure
31. Calvin returned to labor in Geneva, at its invitation. While Calvin labored in Geneva, where did Viret labor? Lausanne
32. Calvin returned to labor in Geneva, at its invitation. While Calvin labored in Geneva, where did Farel labor? Neuchatel
33. To which group did some of the old families of Geneva attach in order to oppose Reformation, but to continue to dance, to masquerade, and to play? the Libertines
34. What was done by the state of Geneva to Jacques Gruet, who was one of the Libertines, and even wrote of his hatred of Christ? Gruet confessed his guilt, and was condemned and beheaded.
35. Who had replaced Francis I as king of France, and was the husband of Catherine de Medici? Henry II
36. Who had replaced Henry VIII as king of England, and though young, was encouraging the Protestant Reformation there? Edward VI
37. By what formulary spearheaded by Calvin were the Churches of Geneva and Zurich united, and which was later agreed to throughout Switzerland, France, and England? the Consensus Tigurinis, or Zurich Confession
38. Which French pastor and theologian became from 1552 the right hand of Calvin in Geneva? Theodore Beza
39. Which Italian Protestant theologian did Calvin call the "Miracle of Italy"? Peter Martyr Vermigli
40. Calvin believed in the deserved execution of Michael Servetus. Which Reformers or Catholics at the time disagreed with Calvin? none

41. Which Reformer wrote the following: ""In my heart I could have wished, yea, and cannot cease to wish, that it might please God to guide and conduct you to this place, where I neither fear nor eshame to say is the most perfect school of Christ that ever was in the earth since the days of the Apostles"? John Knox
42. What did John Calvin teach regarding armed revolution in France against the abuses of the state? His authority and eloquence were put forth to make the Protestants shun the battle-field whenever possible, and continue to fight their great war with spiritual weapons only.
43. In 1559, eleven Reformed ministers assembled in Paris, and constituted themselves into what? a National Synod
44. What was the college founded in Geneva in 1559 in which Theodore Beza was appointed rector? the Academy of Geneva
45. In what year did Calvin die? 1564

TEST 33

Reading:

CHAPTER 31 : THE RISE OF THE JESUIT ORDER AND ITS BLACK POPE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who was the founder of the Order of Jesus, or the Jesuits?
2. In what nation was the founder of the Jesuits born?
3. From whom did the founder of the Jesuit Order believe he had received his mission?
4. What is the name of his book which was a body of rules for teaching men how to conduct the work of their "conversion", consisting of four grand meditations?
5. Which Pope first approved the Jesuits as an authorized Roman Catholic order?
6. Two peculiarities in the constitution of the Jesuit Order specially recommended it in the eyes of the Pope. What were they?
7. Who was the first General of the Jesuit Order?
8. According to the Constitutions of the Jesuit Order, who assigns to all provincials, superiors, and members of the society, of whatever grade, the powers they are to exercise, the places where they are to labor, and the missions they are to discharge?
9. What is probabilism?
10. Which famous maxim is the key-note of the Jesuit ethical code?
11. What did the Jesuits teach concerning the right to overthrow the monarch, and how did it differ from what Calvin taught on this subject?
12. How have the Jesuits employed mental reservation in their missionary tactics in heathen countries, such as China?
13. What is the term for the book of diabolical rules employed by the Jesuits to enhance their power and purpose?

TEST 33 ANSWERS

1. Who was the founder of the Order of Jesus, or the Jesuits? Don Inigo Lopez de Recalde, the Ignatius Loyola
2. In what nation was the founder of the Jesuits born? Spain
3. From whom did the founder of the Jesuit Order believe he had received his mission? Mary
4. What is the name of his book which was a body of rules for teaching men how to conduct the work of their "conversion", consisting of four grand meditations? Spiritual Exercises
5. Which Pope first approved the Jesuits as an authorized Roman Catholic order? Paul III
6. Two peculiarities in the constitution of the Jesuit Order specially recommended it in the eyes of the Pope. What were they? The first was its vow of unconditional obedience. The society swore to obey the Pope as an army obeys its general. It was not canonical but military obedience which its members offered him. They would go to whatsoever place, at whatsoever time, and on whatsoever errand he should be pleased to order them. They were, in short, to be not so much monks as soldiers. The second peculiarity was that their services were to be wholly gratuitous; never would they ask so much as a penny from the Papal See.
7. Who was the first General of the Jesuit Order? Don Inigo Lopez de Recalde, the Ignatius Loyola
8. According to the Constitutions of the Jesuit Order, who assigns to all provincials, superiors, and members of the society, of whatever grade, the powers they are to exercise, the places where they are to labor, and the missions they are to discharge? the General of the Order
9. What is probabilism? Under the Jesuit regimen the man is at liberty to act upon the probable opinion. The act is probably right, but more probably wrong, nevertheless he is safe in doing it, in virtue of the doctrine of probabalism.
10. Which famous maxim is the key-note of the Jesuit ethical code? the end justifies the means
11. What did the Jesuits teach concerning the right to overthrow the monarch, and how did it differ from what Calvin taught on this subject? A monarch may be overthrown by a person if a tyrant or on the Papal order. Calvin denied that such an one could rightly overthrow a monarch.
12. How have the Jesuits employed mental reservation in their missionary tactics in heathen countries, such as China? In heathen countries, as China and Malabar, they have professed conformity to the rites and the worship of paganism, while remaining Roman Catholics at heart, and they have taught their converts to venerate their former deities in appearance, on the strength of directing aright the intention, and the pious fraud of concealing a crucifix under their clothes.
13. What is the term for the book of diabolical rules employed by the Jesuits to enhance their power and purpose? the Secret Instructions

TEST 34

Reading:

CHAPTER 32 : PROTESTANTISM CRUSHED IN ITALY AND BEYOND THROUGH THE ROMAN INQUISITION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 14.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Roman Catholic order had Pope Innocent III committed the working of the "Holy Tribunal," when it was first set up?
2. Why had such men as Gaspar Contarini, Sadoletto, Gioberto Caraffa, and Reginald Pole been added to the Sacred College of cardinals?
3. In which city of Italy did an illustrious band of Protestants gather, including such names as Juan di Valdez, Peter Martyr Vermigli, Bernardino Ochino, Pietro Carnesecchi?
4. What was the primary method by which Protestantism was stamped out of most of Italy?
5. Where did Peter Martyr Vermigli ultimately settle after fleeing Italy? Strasburg
6. Which pope issued the bull for the re-establishment of the Inquisition in 1542?
7. In what year was the Jesuit Order regularly launched by the Papal edict?

TEST 34 ANSWERS

1. Which Roman Catholic order had Pope Innocent III committed the working of the "Holy Tribunal," when it was first set up? the Dominicans
2. Why had such men as Gaspar Contarini, Sadoletto, Gioberto Caraffa, and Reginald Pole been added to the Sacred College of cardinals? to seek to forge a compromise with Protestants, without overturning the Papacy and Romanism
3. In which city of Italy did an illustrious band of Protestants gather, including such names as Juan di Valdez, Peter Martyr Vermigli, Bernardino Ochino, Pietro Carnesecchi? Naples
4. What was the primary method by which Protestantism was stamped out of most of Italy? the (Roman) Inquisition
5. Where did Peter Martyr Vermigli ultimately settle after fleeing Italy? Strasburg
6. Which pope issued the bull for the re-establishment of the Inquisition in 1542? Paul III
7. In what year was the Jesuit Order regularly launched by the Papal edict? 1540

TEST 35

Reading:

CHAPTER 33 : PROTESTANTISM IN THE WALDENSIAN VALLEYS AND BEYOND

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. How far had the Vaudois spread from the Piedmont of Italy?
2. What lesson did the Vaudois learn from the terrible Romish stroke that fell on some of them at the Vale of Loyse?
3. The Waldenses sent two of their patriarchs to request an interview with Cataneo, who was sent to exterminate the Waldensian "heresy". Who were these two leading men?
4. What was special about the Pra del Tor?
5. The Waldenses sent forth Pastor Martin, of the Valley of Lucrena, on a mission of inquiry, to learn about the Protestant Reformation, and to determine if it corresponded with the doctrine of the Waldenses. What did he discover?
6. In 1530 the Waldensian Churches of Provence and Dauphine commissioned two men to visit the Reformers of Switzerland and Germany, and bring them word touching their doctrine and manner of life. Who were these two men?
7. Which sin of the Waldenses did Oecolampadius rebuke?
8. If the church of the Alps was to continue apart from the other Protestant churches, what did she feel that she must be able to prove?
9. A Waldensian synod sat for six consecutive days. All the points raised in the communications received from the Protestant Churches were freely ventilated by the assembled barbes and elders. Where were their findings embodied?
10. At the Waldensian synod the resolution was taken to translate and print both the Old and New Testaments into the French tongue. Who paid the entire expense of this project?
11. To the duke of which House did M. Gilles, Vaudois Pastor of Bricherasio, submit the Waldensian petition not to persecute the Vaudois of the Piedmont?
12. What did the capitulation signed on the 5th of June, 1561 by the Duke grant to the Vaudois?
13. What was the nature of the Protestant settlement at Calabria in southern Italy?

TEST 35 ANSWERS

1. How far had the Vaudois spread from the Piedmont of Italy? throughout many parts of continental Europe, including France, Germany, and southern Italy
2. What lesson did the Vaudois learn from the terrible Romish stroke that fell on some of them at the Vale of Loyse? That they must resist and defend themselves when attacked by foreign powers instigated by the Vatican.
3. The Waldenses sent two of their patriarchs to request an interview with Cataneo, who was sent to exterminate the Waldensian "heresy". Who were these two leading men? John Campo and John Besiderio
4. What was special about the Pra del Tor? it was the seat of the Waldensian college, and the meeting-place of their Barbes
5. The Waldenses sent forth Pastor Martin, of the Valley of Lucrena, on a mission of inquiry, to learn about the Protestant Reformation, and to determine if it corresponded with the doctrine of the Waldenses. What did he discover? In 1526 he returned with the amazing intelligence that the light of the old Evangel had broken on Germany, on Switzerland, on France, and that every day was adding to the number of those who openly professed the same doctrines to which the Vaudois had borne witness from ancient times. To attest what he said, he produced the books he had received in Germany containing the views of the Reformers.
6. In 1530 the Waldensian Churches of Provence and Dauphine commissioned two men to visit the Reformers of Switzerland and Germany, and bring them word touching their doctrine and manner of life. Who were these two men? George Morel, of Merindol, and Pierre Masson, of Burgundy
7. Which sin of the Waldenses did Oecolampadius rebuke? their taking part in Romish masses
8. If the church of the Alps was to continue apart from the other Protestant churches, what did she feel that she must be able to prove? She felt that she must justify her position by proving the existence of great and substantial differences in doctrine between herself and the newly-arisen church.
9. A Waldensian synod sat for six consecutive days. All the points raised in the communications received from the Protestant Churches were freely ventilated by the assembled barbes and elders. Where were their findings embodied? a "Short Confession of Faith"
10. At the Waldensian synod the resolution was taken to translate and print both the Old and New Testaments into the French tongue. Who paid the entire expense of this project? the Waldensian churches
11. To the duke of which House did M. Gilles, Vaudois Pastor of Bricherasio, submit the Waldensian petition not to persecute the Vaudois of the Piedmont? the House of Savoy
12. What did the capitulation signed on the 5th of June, 1561 by the Duke grant to the Vaudois? The articles that followed permitted the Vaudois to erect churches in their Valleys, with the exception of two or three of their towns, to hold public worship, in short, to celebrate all the offices of their religion.

13. What was the nature of the Protestant settlement at Calabria in southern Italy?

Calabria was a Waldensian colony, at the southern extremity of the Italian Peninsula. Certain Waldensians had migrated to Calabria from their Valleys in the fourteenth century. They carried with them the Bible in the Romance version, "that holy ark of the New Covenant, and of everlasting peace." The conditions of their emigration offered a reasonable security for the undisturbed exercise of their rule and worship. "By a convention with the local seigneurs, ratified later by the King of Naples, Ferdinand of Arragon, they were permitted to govern their own affairs, civil and spiritual, by their own magistrates, and their own pastors." Their first settlement was near the town of Montalto. Half a century later rose the city of San Sexto, which afterwards became the capital of the colony. Other towns and villages sprang up, and the region, which before had been thinly inhabited, and but poorly cultivated, was soon transformed into a smiling garden. The swelling hills were clothed with fruit-trees, and the plains waved with luxuriant crops.

TEST 36

Reading:

CHAPTER 34 : PROTESTANTISM IN FRANCE FROM DEATH OF FRANCIS I (1547) TO EDICT OF NANTES (1598)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which region of France had in ancient times been comparatively a desert, had been settled in by the Vaudois who made it prosper, and later witnessed the severe persecution of the Vaudois during the reign of Francis I?
2. Who was the High Constable of France, claiming descent from a family which had been one of the first to be baptized into the Christian faith, was banished from the court of Francis I, but returned under Henry II?
3. Which family in France descended from the House of Lorraine, were the acknowledged heads of the Roman Catholic party in France, and were pivotal in suppressing Protestantism there?
4. Who was the wicked wife of King Henry II of France?
5. What is the name of that French law enacted during the reign of Henry II which did the following: re-enacted all former severities; the cognizance of the crime of heresy was given to the secular power; informers were rewarded with the fourth part of the forfeited goods; the possessions and estates of all those who had fled to Geneva were confiscated to the king; and no one was to hold any office under the crown, or teach any science, who could not produce a certificate of being a good Romanist?
6. Why did the Peace of Passau (1552) in Germany lead to greater persecution of Protestants in France under Henry II?
7. In 1555 congregations began to be formed according to which model of church government?
8. It was agreed between the Churches of Paris and Poitiers, in 1558, that a national synod should be held for the purpose of framing a common confession and a code of discipline. In the following spring, circular letters were addressed to all the churches of the kingdom, and they, perceiving the benefit to the common cause likely to accrue from the step, readily gave their consent. Where was the synod held?
9. What was the name of the church thus formed in 1559, subscribing to the French Confession of Faith?
10. On the presbyterian basis there rose four grades of power in this church. What were the four grades of power?
11. Who was the mistress of King Henry II that exercised considerable influence during his reign, and influenced him for ill?
12. Which two Roman Catholic parties in France vied for power during the reign of Francis II, which was used of God to reduce the extent of persecution of Protestants in some measure?
13. Which heir of the Scottish Crown was wife of Francis II?

14. King Louis IX (St. Louis) had four sons, of whom one was named Philip and another Robert. From Philip came one royal French branch, and from Robert came another. What were these two branches?
15. Who was the Protestant Queen of Navarre married to the unstable King of Navarre, Anthony de Bourbon?
16. Who was perhaps the greatest layman of the French Reformation, descended from an ancient and honorable house, that of Chatillon, born in 1517, served with great distinction in the wars of Flanders and Italy, was knighted on the field of battle, and returning home in 1547 he married a daughter of the illustrious house of Laval?
17. In which mountain range was the Kingdom of Navarre, where Protestantism was for a long season protected and established, and the Romish mass was prohibited?
18. What had John Calvin advised concerning the "Conspiracy of Amboise"?
19. What plan of the Guises was styled by them "the Huguenot's rat-trap"?
20. What confounded the plan of the Guises styled by them "the Huguenot's rat-trap"?
21. Where did Mary Stuart, niece of the Guises, repair after the death of King Francis II?
22. Which wicked Roman Catholic lady had the most significant power during the reign of King Charles IX, who succeeded Francis II on the throne?
23. What did the States-General meeting in 1560 unite as one man in arraigning?
24. What was the name of the Roman Catholic party consisting of the Duke of Guise, the Constable Montmorency, and the Marshal St. Andre?
25. What had John Knox done in Scotland in 1560, which served as an example to the Protestants of France in 1561?
26. What office did the Protestant Michel de 'Hopital occupy at the time of the Colloquy assembled at Poissy in 1561?
27. Which Protestant theologian led the Protestant pastors and deputies at the Colloquy assembled at Poissy in 1561?
28. What was the "Edict of January"?
29. According to contemporary estimates of the respective numbers of the two communions, the Reformed Church in 1562 had gathered into its bosom approximately what percentage of the French population?
30. Which songs characterized the Huguenots?
31. The massacre at Vassy in 1562 was spearheaded by the Duke of Guise in violation of which Edict?
32. The massacre at Vassy began widespread persecution of the Huguenots. Protestant chiefs having resolved to take up the gage which the Triumvirate had thrown down, which Protestant prince of the Bourbon line struck the first blow by dispatching Coligny's brother D'Andelot, with 5,000 men, to make himself master of Orleans?
33. Which city-state - through her church, through her schools, and through her printing-presses - flooded France with those instrumentalities for the regeneration of Christendom?
34. What was the name of the bond signed by the Huguenot chiefs, in which they pledged themselves to fidelity to God and to one another, and obedience to Conde as head of the Protestant League, and promised to assist him with "money, arms, horses, and all other warlike equipages"?

35. Who was the master-genius and director of the military campaigns of the Huguenots, though only the lieutenant of the Prince of Conde?
36. What was the center of Roman Catholicism in France, filled with a fanatical Romish mob?
37. Who commanded the Protestant forces at Rouen in Normandy?
38. Following the battle of Dreux, who was crowned with a double victory, an immediate appointment as lieutenant-general of the kingdom and commander-in-chief of the army?
39. Which side- Roman Catholic or Huguenot – dominated the area of France south of the Loire River during the first Huguenot war in 1563?
40. Which treaty closed the first Huguenot war in 1563?
41. Following the first Huguenot war, who was the Spanish general of King Philip II who Catherine de Medici met at Bayonne?
42. What treaty ended the second Huguenot war in 1568?
43. In which important center of Huguenotism did Conde, Coligny, Jeanne d'Albret, and her son Henry, Prince of Bearn meet in 1569?
44. Which important Protestant leader was killed on the field of Jarnac?
45. After the defeats of Jarnac and Montcontour, the Huguenot forces under Coligny marched towards Paris and could have defeated the Romish forces based there. But the Huguenots were fooled by the artifices of the Romanists to sign a treaty of peace, at the very point when they should have marched into Paris and made France an established Protestant country. What was the treaty so signed on the 8th of August, 1570?
46. Which horrendous massacre of Protestants in France followed within a few years the signing of this treaty in 1570?
47. What year did this terrible massacre occur?
48. During the few tranquil years a synod of the Reformed Church was held at La Rochelle (1571). It confirmed the decisions of the earlier French synods, including the French Confession of Faith of the Huguenots. It marked the peak of French Protestantism. Who presided over this synod?
49. Despite the scriptural admonition not to be unequally yoked with darkness, what marriage was agreed upon by the leading Huguenots like Coligny, which ultimately led to the terrible massacre of French Protestants?
50. Following the horrendous massacre of Huguenots, what area of France became the stronghold of Huguenotism, since Huguenots there were not exterminated as in so many parts of France?
51. What was the capital of French Protestantism at the time of the massacre, and successfully fought off the siege of the Romish party around it?
52. What political organization did the Huguenot magistrates establish in the aftermath of the massacre?
53. Who succeeded Charles IX as king of France?
54. With Coligny dead, to whom did the leadership of the Huguenots pass?
55. What was the name of the organization whose main object was the extirpation, root and branch, of the Huguenots?
56. It has ever been a fault of Christians to form an alliance with the wicked. Who were the parties to the alliance against the League?

57. What line of French royalty came to an end with the death of Henry III?
58. Who abjured the Protestant faith in order to become the king of France, succeeding Henry III?
59. What was the name of the Huguenot political organization, with a General Council, or Parliament, which met every year to concert measures of safety, promote unity of action, and keep watch over the affairs of the general body, following the death of Henry III?
60. Which edict in 1598 granted the Protestants of France legal freedom of worship?
61. Who did the monk, Francois Ravallac, assassinate in 1610?

TEST 36 ANSWERS

1. Which region of France had in ancient times been comparatively a desert, had been settled in by the Vaudois who made it prosper, and later witnessed the severe persecution of the Vaudois during the reign of Francis I? Provence
2. Who was the High Constable of France, claiming descent from a family which had been one of the first to be baptized into the Christian faith, was banished from the court of Francis I, but returned under Henry II? Anne de Montmorency
3. Which family in France descended from the House of Lorraine, were the acknowledged heads of the Roman Catholic party in France, and were pivotal in suppressing Protestantism there? the Guises
4. Who was the wicked wife of King Henry II of France? Catherine de Medici
5. What is the name of that French law enacted during the reign of Henry II which did the following: re-enacted all former severities; the cognizance of the crime of heresy was given to the secular power; informers were rewarded with the fourth part of the forfeited goods; the possessions and estates of all those who had fled to Geneva were confiscated to the king; and no one was to hold any office under the crown, or teach any science, who could not produce a certificate of being a good Romanist? Edict of Chateaubriand
6. Why did the Peace of Passau (1552) in Germany lead to greater persecution of Protestants in France under Henry II? "Henry having no more measures to observe with the Protestant princes," says Laval, "nothing was to be seen in his kingdom but fires kindled throughout all the provinces against the poor Reformed."
7. In 1555 congregations began to be formed according to which model of church government? the Genevan model
8. It was agreed between the Churches of Paris and Poitiers, in 1558, that a national synod should be held for the purpose of framing a common confession and a code of discipline. In the following spring, circular letters were addressed to all the churches of the kingdom, and they, perceiving the benefit to the common cause likely to accrue from the step, readily gave their consent. Where was the synod held? in Paris
9. What was the name of the church thus formed in 1559, subscribing to the French Confession of Faith? the Reformed Church of France
10. On the presbyterian basis there rose four grades of power in this church. What were the four grades of power? the consistory, the colloquy, the provincial synod, and the national synod
11. Who was the mistress of King Henry II that exercised considerable influence during his reign, and influenced him for ill? Diana of Poitiers
12. Which two Roman Catholic parties in France vied for power during the reign of Francis II, which was used of God to reduce the extent of persecution of Protestants in some measure? the Guises and the Queen-mother Catherine de Medici
13. Which heir of the Scottish Crown was wife of Francis II? Mary Stuart (the heir of the Scottish crown, and the niece of the Guises)
14. King Louis IX (St. Louis) had four sons, of whom one was named Philip and another Robert. From Philip came one royal French branch, and from Robert came another. What were these two branches? The Valois and the Bourbons

15. Who was the Protestant Queen of Navarre married to the unstable King of Navarre, Anthony de Bourbon? Jeanne d'Albret
16. Who was perhaps the greatest layman of the French Reformation, descended from an ancient and honorable house, that of Chatillon, born in 1517, served with great distinction in the wars of Flanders and Italy, was knighted on the field of battle, and returning home in 1547 he married a daughter of the illustrious house of Laval? Gaspard de Coligny, better known as Admiral de Coligny
17. In which mountain range was the Kingdom of Navarre, where Protestantism was for a long season protected and established, and the Romish mass was prohibited? the Pyrenees
18. What had John Calvin advised concerning the "Conspiracy of Amboise"? for Protestants not to engage in it
19. What plan of the Guises was styled by them "the Huguenot's rat-trap"? two measures—first, to dispatch the Prince of Conde, the head of the Protestant party; and, secondly, to compel every man and woman in the kingdom to abjure Protestantism
20. What confounded the plan of the Guises styled by them "the Huguenot's rat-trap"? the death of King Francis II
21. Where did Mary Stuart, niece of the Guises, repair after the death of King Francis II? Scotland
22. Which wicked Roman Catholic lady had the most significant power during the reign of King Charles IX, who succeeded Francis II on the throne? Catherine de Medici
23. What did the States-General meeting in 1560 unite as one man in arraigning? the Roman Church
24. What was the name of the Roman Catholic party consisting of the Duke of Guise, the Constable Montmorency, and the Marshal St. Andre? The Triumvirate
25. What had John Knox done in Scotland in 1560, which served as an example to the Protestants of France in 1561? Knox, in Scotland, had only a year earlier framed his creed from the Bible, presented it to the Scottish Parliament, and asked the authorities to judge of it, but only for themselves, in order to the withdrawal from the Roman hierarchy of that secular jurisdiction in which it was vested, and which it was exercising for the hindrance of the evangel, and for the destruction of its disciples.
26. What office did the Protestant Michel de 'Hopital occupy at the time of the Colloquy assembled at Poissy in 1561? Chancellor
27. Which Protestant theologian led the Protestant pastors and deputies at the Colloquy assembled at Poissy in 1561? Theodore Beza
28. What was the "Edict of January"? On the 17th of January, 1562, an Assembly of Notables was convened at St. Germain. It passed an edict, commonly known as the "Edict of January," "by which was granted to the Huguenots," says Davila, "a free exercise of their religion, and the right to assemble at sermons, but unarmed, outside of the cities in open places, the officers of the place being present and assistant."
29. According to contemporary estimates of the respective numbers of the two communions, the Reformed Church in 1562 had gathered into its bosom approximately what percentage of the French population? from one fourth to one half of the nation
30. Which songs characterized the Huguenots? The Psalms of scripture

31. The massacre at Vassy in 1562 was spearheaded by the Duke of Guise in violation of which Edict? The Edict of January
32. The massacre at Vassy began widespread persecution of the Huguenots. Protestant chiefs having resolved to take up the gage which the Triumvirate had thrown down, which Protestant prince of the Bourbon line struck the first blow by dispatching Coligny's brother D'Andelot, with 5,000 men, to make himself master of Orleans? the Prince of Conde
33. Which city-state - through her church, through her schools, and through her printing-presses - flooded France with those instrumentalities for the regeneration of Christendom? Geneva
34. What was the name of the bond signed by the Huguenot chiefs, in which they pledged themselves to fidelity to God and to one another, and obedience to Conde as head of the Protestant League, and promised to assist him with "money, arms, horses, and all other warlike equipages"? "Act of Association"
35. Who was the master-genius and director of the military campaigns of the Huguenots, though only the lieutenant of the Prince of Conde? Coligny
36. What was the center of Roman Catholicism in France, filled with a fanatical Romish mob? Paris
37. Who commanded the Protestant forces at Rouen in Normandy? Count Montgomery
38. Following the battle of Dreux, who was crowned with a double victory, an immediate appointment as lieutenant-general of the kingdom and commander-in-chief of the army? The Duke of Guise
39. Which side- Roman Catholic or Huguenot - dominated the area of France south of the Loire River during the first Huguenot war in 1563? Huguenot
40. Which treaty closed the first Huguenot war in 1563? the Pacification of Amboise
41. Following the first Huguenot war, who was the Spanish general of King Philip II who Catherine de Medici met at Bayonne? The Duke of Alva
42. What treaty ended the second Huguenot war in 1568? the short-lived Peace of Longjumeau
43. In which important center of Huguenotism did Conde, Coligny, Jeanne d'Albret, and her son Henry, Prince of Bearn meet in 1569? La Rochelle
44. Which important Protestant leader was killed on the field of Jarnac? Conde
45. After the defeats of Jarnac and Montcontour, the Huguenot forces under Coligny marched towards Paris and could have defeated the Romish forces based there. But the Huguenots were fooled by the artifices of the Romanists to sign a treaty of peace, at the very point when they should have marched into Paris and made France an established Protestant country. What was the treaty so signed on the 8th of August, 1570? the Peace of St. Germain-en-Laye
46. Which horrendous massacre of Protestants in France followed within a few years the signing of this treaty in 1570? the St. Bartholomew massacre
47. What year did this terrible massacre occur? 1572
48. During the few tranquil years a synod of the Reformed Church was held at La Rochelle (1571). It confirmed the decisions of the earlier French synods, including the French Confession of Faith of the Huguenots. It marked the peak of French Protestantism. Who presided over this synod? Theodore Beza

49. Despite the scriptural admonition not to be unequally yoked with darkness, what marriage was agreed upon by the leading Huguenots like Coligny, which ultimately led to the terrible massacre of French Protestants? the marriage of the son of Jeanne d'Albret (the future King Henry IV) to the daughter of Catherine de Medici (Margaret de Valois, the sister of Charles IX)
50. Following the horrendous massacre of Huguenots, what area of France became the stronghold of Huguenotism, since Huguenots there were not exterminated as in so many parts of France? the mountainous districts
51. What was the capital of French Protestantism at the time of the massacre, and successfully fought off the siege of the Romish party around it? La Rochelle
52. What political organization did the Huguenot magistrates establish in the aftermath of the massacre? The Huguenot magistrates in the Huguenot territories of France set up a distinct politico-ecclesiastical confederation. The objects aimed at in this new association were those of self-government and mutual defense. A certain number of citizens were selected in each of the Huguenot towns. These formed a governing body in all matters appertaining to the Protestants. Every six months, delegates from these several municipalities met together, and constituted a supreme council. This council had power to impose taxes, to administer justice, and, when threatened with violence by the federal government of France, to raise soldiers and carry on war. This was a state within a state.
53. Who succeeded Charles IX as king of France? Henry III, another son of Catherine de Medici
54. With Coligny dead, to whom did the leadership of the Huguenots pass? Henry of Navarre
55. What was the name of the organization whose main object was the extirpation, root and branch, of the Huguenots? "The League"
56. It has ever been a fault of Christians to form an alliance with the wicked. Who were the parties to the alliance against the League? the royalist and the Huguenot
57. What line of French royalty came to an end with the death of Henry III? The Valois
58. Who abjured the Protestant faith in order to become the king of France, succeeding Henry III? Henry IV
59. What was the name of the Huguenot political organization, with a General Council, or Parliament, which met every year to concert measures of safety, promote unity of action, and keep watch over the affairs of the general body, following the death of Henry III? The Protestant League
60. Which edict in 1598 granted the Protestants of France legal freedom of worship? The Edict of Nantes
61. Who did the monk, Francois Ravallac, assassinate in 1610? Henry IV

TEST 37

Reading:

CHAPTER 35 : HISTORY OF PROTESTANTISM IN THE NETHERLANDS

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. During the High Middle Ages the Church of Rome in the Netherlands is beheld flourishing in power and riches. The Bishops of Utrecht had become the Popes of the North. In which century do we find an ebb setting in, in that tide which till now had continued at flood, owing in part to Waldenses seeking refuge there, and in part the writings of Wyckliffe, along with other factors?
2. How did significant foreign commerce promote Reformation in the Netherlands?
3. Why was Germany more protected than the Netherlands from Romish persecution under Emperor Charles V?
4. Which famous native of the Netherlands and Renaissance scholar counseled thus: "“Keep yourselves in the ark, that you do not perish in the deluge. Continue in the little ship of our Savior, lest ye be swallowed by the waves. Remain in the fold of the Church, lest ye become a prey to the wolves or to Satan, who is always going to and fro, seeking whom he may devour. Stay and see what resolutions will be taken by the emperor, the princes, and afterwards by a General Council”?"
5. Which Spanish king chose Margaret, Duchess of Parma, as regent over his dominions in the Netherlands, having also set up an Inquisition there to root out Protestant elements?
6. The States-General of the Netherlands promised to pay the king on one condition. What was that condition? Removal of the Spanish troops from the Netherlands
7. Anthony Perrenot, Bishop of Arras, who had the real power in the Councils of the Netherlands, came to be known in history under what more celebrated title?
8. During the Reformation the psalms were put to meter and sung often by the people. Whose metered psalms were popularly sung by the Dutch?
9. The magistrates brought forth the Protestant ministers Faveau and Mallart one Monday morning, before sunrise, led them to the market-place, where preparations had been made, tied them to the stake, and were about to light the fires and consume them. But the people stopped the magistrates from this injustice. One of the ministers was scorched though by the partially kindled faggots before he was rescued. What was this day popularly called in the Netherlands?
10. At one point in history Orange, Egmont, and Horn were so utterly disgusted and enraged, that they retired from the Council-table of the Netherlands. They wrote a joint letter to the king, stating the fact of their withdrawal, with the reasons which had led to it. Who did they demand be dismissed from his office as the only condition on which they could resume their place at the Board?
11. Who in the year 1561, with the assistance of Adrian Saravia, and three other ministers, published a little treatise in French under the title of "A Confession of the Faith generally and unanimously maintained by the Believers dispersed throughout

- the Low Countries, who desire to live according to the purity of the holy gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ"?
12. How does the Belgic Confession differ from the Augsburg Confession under the head of the Lord's Supper?
 13. Is the Belgic Confession closer in doctrine to the Reformed confessions or the Lutheran confessions?
 14. Did Luther and Calvin differ on God's sovereignty and man's free agency?
 15. Who revised the Belgic Confession of Faith in Antwerp in May, 1566?
 16. To what party did the canons of the Council of Trent give the entire power of trying and punishing heretics?
 17. What secret told to him by King Henry II of France was kept by William of Orange, such that he acquired the nickname "William the Silent"?
 18. What was the league of the nobles of the Netherlands called, which formed early in the year 1566, to defend against the oppressions of the Spanish king?
 19. Which young French Protestant preacher addressed some twenty of the Flemish nobles in Antwerp in 1566, and after sermon suggested a league of the nobles of the Netherlands against the "barbarous and violent Inquisition"?
 20. What pejorative term first used by Count Berlaymont to describe the league of the nobles of the Netherlands against the "barbarous and violent Inquisition", came to be used by them?
 21. 300 noblemen, with Count Brederode at their head, on the 5th of April, 1566, walked two and two on foot to the old palace of Brabant in Brussels, to lay the grievances under which their nation groaned at the feet of Margaret, Regent of the Netherlands. She promised to send their petition by special envoys to the king, with whom alone the power lay of granting or withholding its request; and meanwhile, though she could not close the Inquisition, she would issue orders to the inquisitors to proceed "with discretion." The noblemen whom Margaret selected to carry the Confederate Petition to Spain were the Marquis de Berghen and the Baron de Montigny. What did the king do to these two envoys?
 22. Why did the generality of the Reformed condemn the iconoclastic movement in 1566 in the Low Countries?
 23. What event in 1566 in the Low Countries especially stirred the king to implement measures to persecute the Protestants?
 24. How did the Counts Egmont and Horn differ from Orange in religion by 1566 and in their treatment of Protestants?
 25. Which region of the Low Countries did Orange rule over?
 26. Which region of the Low Countries did Egmont rule over?
 27. Which Count in the Low Countries ruled over the region including the formerly Protestant cities of Tournai and Valenciennes?
 28. The surrender and capture of which Protestant city in Flanders set an example by which other Protestant towns in Flanders readily capitulated?
 29. Where was the ancestral estate of the Prince of Orange?
 30. In 1567, the King of Spain, after repeated deliberations in his council in Madrid, resolved to send a powerful army to the Low Countries under whose command?
 31. Who resigned as regent of the Netherlands upon the entrance of the Spanish army in 1567?

32. Which two noblemen of the Low Countries in 1567 were conducted, under a strong guard of the Spanish, to the Castle of Ghent?
33. What was the name given to the tribunal which ruled the Low Countries beginning in 1567, and consisting of twelve judges, the majority of which were Spaniards, and the rest fast friends of the Spanish interest?
34. Who led the people of the Netherlands in their war against the Spanish oppressors, beginning in 1568?
35. To open the gates of the Netherlands to his soldiers in 1568, William issued a manifesto, setting forth the causes of the war. In it were mentioned the for ancient Flemish charters, which the Spanish had violated. But what was said in the manifesto about religion?
36. In 1568 William had expected that Brabant and Flanders would rise at the sight of his standards, and shake off the Spanish yoke, upon the entrance of his troops. What was his reception there?
37. It was in the midst of the troubles of 1568 that the persecuted disciples of the gospel in the Netherlands met to perfect the organization of their church. A synod or assembly was at this time held at Embden, at which Jasper von Heiden, then minister at Franken-deal, presided. At this synod rules were made for the holding of consistories or kirk-sessions, of classes or presbyteries, and synods. What did the ministers assembled sign?
38. Which catechism was to be used in the Dutch-speaking churches of the Church of the Netherlands?
39. Which catechism was to be used in the French or Walloon congregations of the Church of the Netherlands?
40. What was the name of the privateering fleet which scoured the English Channel, hovered on the coast of the Netherlands, and preyed upon the merchandise of Spain in those waters, while Alva was oppressing and confiscating the property of the people of the Netherlands?
41. On the 1st of April, 1572, were laid the foundations of the Free Protestant Holland, by De la Marck's soldiers battering open the gates of which strongly fortified town?
42. By the end of 1572 all the more important towns of Holland and Zealand had declared for the Protestant cause under William, save one important city. What was that city?
43. The States of Holland met in 1572, not at the Hague, but at Dort; and in obedience to the summons, not of Alva, but of William- though Alva had requested a meeting of the States. What was decided concerning war with Spain and their own leadership?
44. The States of Holland met in 1572, not at the Hague, but at Dort; and in obedience to the summons, not of Alva, but of William- though Alva had requested a meeting of the States. What was decided concerning the religion of Holland?
45. The departure of the Prince of Orange in 1572 was the signal for Alva to take a terrible revenge on those cities in Brabant which had hoisted the flag of William. What was done with such cities as Mechlin, Zutphen and Naarden?
46. Who was in charge of the siege of Haarlem on the Spanish side?
47. Why was the siege of Haarlem so disastrous for the Spanish, even if they won the battle?
48. How was the Spanish siege of Alkmaar broken by the Dutch Protestant forces?

49. What did the States of Holland, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, resolve concerning Romish worship?
50. Was the resolution of the States of Holland concerning Romish worship, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, consistent with the Belgic Confession of Faith?
51. Was the resolution of the States of Holland concerning Romish worship, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, consistent with the wishes of William of Orange?
52. What was the military significance of the surrender of Middelburg?
53. Who was a brilliant soldier, an able negotiator, a firm patriot, and William of Orange's right hand man as well as his brother?
54. How was siege of Leyden by the Spanish broken by the Dutch?
55. What was established in Leyden in 1575 to promote the Reformed faith, following the Dutch victory there?
56. Requesens, who had replaced Alva, was successful in taking the island of Schouwen, in a daring military method. How was this Spanish victory though totally nullified by events immediately thereafter?
57. Which great city in the Low Countries was plundered of its wealth by Spanish mutineers following the death of Governor Requesens?
58. In November, 1576, a congress composed of deputies from all the States of the Low Countries assembled at Ghent, which re-echoed the patriotic sentiments of William of Orange. The deliberations of its members ended in a treaty. What is the name of the treaty, which forged an alliance of the Roman Catholics of Brabant and Flanders with the Protestants of Holland?
59. What did this treaty of 1576 dictate concerning religion in the Low Countries?
60. What agreement in 1579 created an inner alliance of seven States, and thereby vastly quickened the working of the Confederacy, and presented to the world the original framework or first constitution of that Commonwealth which became renowned under the name of the "United Provinces"?
61. Who was the newly-appointed governor of the Low Countries gave the promise, styled the "Perpetual Edict," demanded of him (17th February, 1577), and entered upon his government by dismissing all the foreign troops, which now returned into Italy?
62. What designs did the intercepted letters from the new governor to Philip II fully unmask?
63. The first National Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church met at Dort on the 2nd of June, 1578. What compromise did it make, in violation of the Belgic Confession?
64. Who did the "Abjuration" of the States - concluded on the 26th of July, 1581, by an assembly of the States held at the Hague, consisting of deputies from Brabant, Guelderland, Zutphen, Flanders, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Overijssel, and Friesland – depose from rule over them?
65. Who had the Walloons accepted as their sovereign by 1581?
66. Who had the Central Provinces accepted as their sovereign by 1581?
67. Who had the Provinces of Holland and Zealand accepted as their sovereign by 1581?
68. How did William of Orange die?
69. What did the Synod of Middelburg in 1581 decide about the question of the role of the magistrate in the appointment of church officers?

70. What edict was published by the prince and the States of Holland on the 26th of December, 1581 concerning religion in Holland?
71. A State Council, or provisional executive board, was established for the Seven Provinces of the Union, following the death of William of Orange. Who was placed at the head of it?
72. A Spanish Jesuit monk named Luis de Molina advocated a doctrine that would eventually be called Media Scientia or "Middle-Knowledge" or Molinism. Coornhert was a Dutch humanist who was enamored of Molinism. What did Molinism teach?
73. Back in Geneva, Geneva's leading reformed theologian, Theodore Beza, asked a Dutch student there to answer and refute the teachings of Coornhert. Who was this student?
74. Arminius was opposed by many ministers of the Dutch Church, on the ground that, although he was accounted learned and eloquent, he was suspected of holding views inconsistent with the Belgic Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism, which since 1570 had possessed authority in the church. A controversy ensued between him and his learned colleague at the University of Leyden. Who was this colleague who faithfully defended the Calvinistic doctrine?
75. Who became the head of the Arminian party after the death of James Arminius in 1609?
76. In how many points did the Remonstrants deny the Calvinistic doctrines of the Belgic Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism?
77. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. Where did it meet?
78. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. What did it decide concerning Arminianism?
79. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. In what document were the conclusions of the Synod summarized?
80. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. What did the civil government do to the Arminian leaders following the Synod?

TEST 37 ANSWERS

1. During the High Middle Ages the Church of Rome in the Netherlands is beheld flourishing in power and riches. The Bishops of Utrecht had become the Popes of the North. In which century do we find an ebb setting in, in that tide which till now had continued at flood, owing in part to Waldenses seeking refuge there, and in part the writings of Wyckliffe, along with other factors? The fourteenth century
2. How did significant foreign commerce promote Reformation in the Netherlands? This vast trade brought with it knowledge as well as riches; for the Fleming could not meet his customers on the wharf, or on the Bourse, without hearing things to him new and strange.
3. Why was Germany more protected than the Netherlands from Romish persecution under Emperor Charles V? Germany, happily, was covered from the consequences of that mortal threat by the sovereign rights of its hereditary princes, who stood between their subjects and that terrible arm that was now uplifted to crush them. But the less fortunate Netherlands enjoyed no such protection. Charles was master there. He could enforce his will in his patrimonial estates, and his will was that no one in all the Netherlands should profess another than the Roman creed.
4. Which famous native of the Netherlands and Renaissance scholar counseled thus: "Keep yourselves in the ark, that you do not perish in the deluge. Continue in the little ship of our Savior, lest ye be swallowed by the waves. Remain in the fold of the Church, lest ye become a prey to the wolves or to Satan, who is always going to and fro, seeking whom he may devour. Stay and see what resolutions will be taken by the emperor, the princes, and afterwards by a General Council"? Erasmus
5. Which Spanish king chose Margaret, Duchess of Parma, as regent over his dominions in the Netherlands, having also set up an Inquisition there to root out Protestant elements? Philip II
6. The States-General of the Netherlands promised to pay the king on one condition. What was that condition? Removal of the Spanish troops from the Netherlands
7. Anthony Perrenot, Bishop of Arras, who had the real power in the Councils of the Netherlands, came to be known in history under what more celebrated title? Cardinal Granvelle
8. During the Reformation the psalms were put to meter and sung often by the people. Whose metered psalms were popularly sung by the Dutch? Clement Marot's
9. The magistrates brought forth the Protestant ministers Faveau and Mallart one Monday morning, before sunrise, led them to the market-place, where preparations had been made, tied them to the stake, and were about to light the fires and consume them. But the people stopped the magistrates from this injustice. One of the ministers was scorched though by the partially kindled faggots before he was rescued. What was this day popularly called in the Netherlands? "The Day of the Ill-burned"
10. At one point in history Orange, Egmont, and Horn were so utterly disgusted and enraged, that they retired from the Council-table of the Netherlands. They wrote a joint letter to the king, stating the fact of their withdrawal, with the reasons which had led to it. Who did they demand be dismissed from his office as the only condition on which they could resume their place at the Board? the cardinal Granvelle

11. Who in the year 1561, with the assistance of Adrian Saravia, and three other ministers, published a little treatise in French under the title of "A Confession of the Faith generally and unanimously maintained by the Believers dispersed throughout the Low Countries, who desire to live according to the purity of the holy gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ"? Guido de Bres
12. How does the Belgic Confession differ from the Augsburg Confession under the head of the Lord's Supper? It repudiates the idea of consubstantiation, and teaches that the bread and wine are only symbols of Christ's presence, and signs and seals of the blessing.
13. Is the Belgic Confession closer in doctrine to the Reformed confessions or the Lutheran confessions? The Reformed confessions of Helvetia
14. Did Luther and Calvin differ on God's sovereignty and man's free agency? No
15. Who revised the Belgic Confession of Faith in Antwerp in May, 1566? The synod of Reformed churches in the Netherlands
16. To what party did the canons of the Council of Trent give the entire power of trying and punishing heretics? The clergy
17. What secret told to him by King Henry II of France was kept by William of Orange, such that he acquired the nickname "William the Silent"? Henry II told him how apprehensive he was of his throne being swept away in the flood of Protestantism, but he hoped, with the help of his son-in-law Philip II, soon to rid France of the last Huguenot. The monarch went on to explain to the prince how this was to be done, by entrapping the Protestants at the first convenient moment, destroying them at a single blow; and extending the same thorough purgation to all countries to which heresy had spread.
18. What was the league of the nobles of the Netherlands called, which formed early in the year 1566, to defend against the oppressions of the Spanish king? The Compromise
19. Which young French Protestant preacher addressed some twenty of the Flemish nobles in Antwerp in 1566, and after sermon suggested a league of the nobles of the Netherlands against the "barbarous and violent Inquisition"? Franciscus Junius
20. What pejorative term first used by Count Berlaymont to describe the league of the nobles of the Netherlands against the "barbarous and violent Inquisition", came to be used by them? The Beggars
21. 300 noblemen, with Count Brederode at their head, on the 5th of April, 1566, walked two and two on foot to the old palace of Brabant in Brussels, to lay the grievances under which their nation groaned at the feet of Margaret, Regent of the Netherlands. She promised to send their petition by special envoys to the king, with whom alone the power lay of granting or withholding its request; and meanwhile, though she could not close the Inquisition, she would issue orders to the inquisitors to proceed "with discretion." The noblemen whom Margaret selected to carry the Confederate Petition to Spain were the Marquis de Berghen and the Baron de Montigny. What did the king do to these two envoys? Had them killed
22. Why did the generality of the Reformed condemn the iconoclastic movement in 1566 in the Low Countries? They disagreed with its lawless methods.
23. What event in 1566 in the Low Countries especially stirred the king to implement measures to persecute the Protestants? The iconoclastic movement

24. How did the Counts Egmont and Horn differ from Orange in religion by 1566 and in their treatment of Protestants? Orange had become Protestant, while they were still Romanists. The Romanist Counts persecuted the Protestants.
25. Which region of the Low Countries did Orange rule over? Brabant, Holland, and Zealand
26. Which region of the Low Countries did Egmont rule over? Flanders and Artois
27. Which Count in the Low Countries ruled over the region including the formerly Protestant cities of Tournai and Valenciennes? Horn
28. The surrender and capture of which Protestant city in Flanders set an example by which other Protestant towns in Flanders readily capitulated? Valenciennes
29. Where was the ancestral estate of the Prince of Orange? Nassau in Germany
30. In 1567, the King of Spain, after repeated deliberations in his council in Madrid, resolved to send a powerful army to the Low Countries under whose command? the Duke of Alva
31. Who resigned as regent of the Netherlands upon the entrance of the Spanish army in 1567? Margaret
32. Which two noblemen of the Low Countries in 1567 were conducted, under a strong guard of the Spanish, to the Castle of Ghent? Egmont and Horn
33. What was the name given to the tribunal which ruled the Low Countries beginning in 1567, and consisting of twelve judges, the majority of which were Spaniards, and the rest fast friends of the Spanish interest? The "Council of Tumults", which came to be known, and ever will be known in history, by the more dreadful appellation of the "Council of Blood."
34. Who led the people of the Netherlands in their war against the Spanish oppressors, beginning in 1568? William, the Prince of Orange
35. To open the gates of the Netherlands to his soldiers in 1568, William issued a manifesto, setting forth the causes of the war. In it were mentioned the for ancient Flemish charters, which the Spanish had violated. But what was said in the manifesto about religion? William avowed in this manifesto his conviction that the doctrines of the Reformed Church were more in accordance with the Word of God than were those of the Roman Church. This elevated the contest to a higher basis. Henceforward it was no longer for ancient Flemish charters alone, it was also for the reformed faith.
36. In 1568 William had expected that Brabant and Flanders would rise at the sight of his standards, and shake off the Spanish yoke, upon the entrance of his troops. What was his reception there? Not a city opened its gates to him, or hoisted on its walls the flag of defiance to the Spanish tyrant.
37. It was in the midst of the troubles of 1568 that the persecuted disciples of the gospel in the Netherlands met to perfect the organization of their church. A synod or assembly was at this time held at Embden, at which Jasper von Heiden, then minister at Franken-deal, presided. At this synod rules were made for the holding of consistories or kirk-sessions, of classes or presbyteries, and synods. What did the ministers assembled sign? the Confession of Faith of the Church of the Netherlands, "as an evidence of their uniformity in doctrine;" as also the Confession of the Churches of France, "to show their union and conformity with them"
38. Which catechism was to be used in the Dutch-speaking churches of the Church of the Netherlands? The Heidelberg Catechism

39. Which catechism was to be used in the French or Walloon congregations of the Church of the Netherlands? The Geneva Catechism
40. What was the name of the privateering fleet which scoured the English Channel, hovered on the coast of the Netherlands, and preyed upon the merchandise of Spain in those waters, while Alva was oppressing and confiscating the property of the people of the Netherlands? the "Sea Beggars"
41. On the 1st of April, 1572, were laid the foundations of the Free Protestant Holland, by De la Marck's soldiers battering open the gates of which strongly fortified town? Brill
42. By the end of 1572 all the more important towns of Holland and Zealand had declared for the Protestant cause under William, save one important city. What was that city? Amsterdam was the only exception that is worth noting in Holland.
43. The States of Holland met in 1572, not at the Hague, but at Dort; and in obedience to the summons, not of Alva, but of William- though Alva had requested a meeting of the States. What was decided concerning war with Spain and their own leadership? To prosecute war with Spain; the States declared the Prince of Orange Stadtholder of Holland
44. The States of Holland met in 1572, not at the Hague, but at Dort; and in obedience to the summons, not of Alva, but of William- though Alva had requested a meeting of the States. What was decided concerning the religion of Holland? "As for religion," said St. Aldegonde, "the desires of the prince are that liberty of conscience should be allowed as well to the Reformed as to the Roman Catholics; that each party should enjoy the public exercise of it in churches or chapels, without any molestation, hindrance, or trouble, and that the clergy should remain free and unmolested in their several functions, provided they showed no tokens of disaffection, and that all things should be continued on this footing till the States-General otherwise directed." In these intentions unfortunately the States expressed themselves as at one with the prince.
45. The departure of the Prince of Orange in 1572 was the signal for Alva to take a terrible revenge on those cities in Brabant which had hoisted the flag of William. What was done with such cities as Mechlin, Zutphen and Naarden? They were massacred and looted.
46. Who was in charge of the siege of Haarlem on the Spanish side? Toledo, the son of Alva
47. Why was the siege of Haarlem so disastrous for the Spanish, even if they won the battle? It had cost them much in time and money. It had cost Alva 12,000 men; it had emptied his treasury; and, what was worse, it had broken the spell of invincibility, which lent such power to the Spanish arms. Europe had seen a little town defy the power of Philip for seven long months, and surrender at last only from pressure of famine.
48. How was the Spanish siege of Alkmaar broken by the Dutch Protestant forces? The Dutch had agreed to cut their dykes, and bury the country round Alkmaar, and the Spanish camp with it, at the bottom of the ocean. Already two sluices had been opened, and the waters of the North Sea, driven by a strong north-west wind, had rushed in and partially inundated the land; this was only a beginning: the Hollanders had resolved to sacrifice, not only their crops, but a vast amount of property besides, and by piercing their two great dykes, to bring the sea over Toledo and his soldiers.

49. What did the States of Holland, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, resolve concerning Romish worship? the States of Holland, at an assembly at Leyden, resolved to prohibit the public exercise of the Romish religion
50. Was the resolution of the States of Holland concerning Romish worship, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, consistent with the Belgic Confession of Faith? Yes
51. Was the resolution of the States of Holland concerning Romish worship, at an assembly at Leyden in 1573, consistent with the wishes of William of Orange? No
52. What was the military significance of the surrender of Middelburg? It gave the Dutch the command of the whole sea-board of Zealand and Holland.
53. Who was a brilliant soldier, an able negotiator, a firm patriot, and William of Orange's right hand man as well as his brother? Count Louis of Nassau
54. How was siege of Leyden by the Spanish broken by the Dutch? Opening up the dykes so the Sea Beggars on flat-bottomed boats could attack.
55. What was established in Leyden in 1575 to promote the Reformed faith, following the Dutch victory there? A seminary
56. Requesens, who had replaced Alva, was successful in taking the island of Schouwen, in a daring military method. How was this Spanish victory though totally nullified by events immediately thereafter? Vitelli, Marquis of Cetona, who was without controversy the ablest general at that time in the Netherlands, now died. His death was followed in a few days by that of Governor Requesens. These two losses to Philip were quickly succeeded by a third, and in some respects greater, a formidable mutiny of the troops.
57. Which great city in the Low Countries was plundered of its wealth by Spanish mutineers following the death of Governor Requesens? Antwerp
58. In November, 1576, a congress composed of deputies from all the States of the Low Countries assembled at Ghent, which re-echoed the patriotic sentiments of William of Orange. The deliberations of its members ended in a treaty. What is the name of the treaty, which forged an alliance of the Roman Catholics of Brabant and Flanders with the Protestants of Holland? the "Pacification of Ghent"
59. What did this treaty of 1576 dictate concerning religion in the Low Countries? By the States-General all the affairs of the Confederated Provinces were to be finally regulated, but till it should meet it was agreed that the Inquisition should be for ever abolished; that the edicts of Philip touching heresy and the tumults should be suspended; that the ancient forms of government should be revived; that the Reformed faith should be the religion of the two States of Holland and Zealand, but that no Romanist should be oppressed on account of his opinion; while in the other fifteen Provinces the religion then professed, that is the Roman, was to be the established worship, but no Protestant was to suffer for conscience sake.
60. What agreement in 1579 created an inner alliance of seven States, and thereby vastly quickened the working of the Confederacy, and presented to the world the original framework or first constitution of that Commonwealth which became renowned under the name of the "United Provinces"? the "Union of Utrecht"
61. Who was the newly-appointed governor of the Low Countries gave the promise, styled the "Perpetual Edict," demanded of him (17th February, 1577), and entered upon his government by dismissing all the foreign troops, which now returned into Italy? Don John of Austria

62. What designs did the intercepted letters from the new governor to Philip II fully unmask? Intercepted letters from Don John to Philip II fully unmasked the designs of the governor, and completed the astonishment and alarm of the States. These letters urged the speedy return of the Spanish troops, and dilating on the inveteracy of that disease which had fastened on the Netherlands, the letters said, "the malady admitted of no remedies but fire and sword."
63. The first National Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church met at Dort on the 2nd of June, 1578. What compromise did it make, in violation of the Belgic Confession? Its general basis was the equal toleration of both religions throughout the Netherlands.
64. Who did the "Abjuration" of the States - concluded on the 26th of July, 1581, by an assembly of the States held at the Hague, consisting of deputies from Brabant, Guelderland, Zutphen, Flanders, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Overijssel, and Friesland – depose from rule over them? Philip II of Spain
65. Who had the Walloons accepted as their sovereign by 1581? The king of Spain
66. Who had the Central Provinces accepted as their sovereign by 1581? the Duke of Anjou, brother of Henry III of France
67. Who had the Provinces of Holland and Zealand accepted as their sovereign by 1581? William of Orange
68. How did William of Orange die? A stranger professed to be a zealous Calvinist, the son of a French Protestant of the name of Guion, who had died for his faith. His real name was Balthazar Gerard, and being a fanatical Papist, he had long wished to "serve God and the king" by taking off the arch-heretic. He made known his design to the celebrated Franciscan, Father Gery of Tournay, by whom he was "much comforted and strengthened in his determination." He revealed his project also to Philip's Governor of the Low Countries. The Duke of Parma, who had at that time four ruffians lurking in Delft on the same business, did not dissuade Gerard from his design, but he seems to have mistrusted his fitness for it; although afterwards, being assured on this point, he gave him some encouragement and a little money. He perpetrated the dastardly deed of shooting William with a pistol.
69. What did the Synod of Middelburg in 1581 decide about the question of the role of the magistrate in the appointment of church officers? elders and deacons ought to be nominated by the Consistory and proposed to the congregation without the intervention of the magistrate
70. What edict was published by the prince and the States of Holland on the 26th of December, 1581 concerning religion in Holland? The edict was published by the prince and the States of Holland, forbidding the public and private exercise of the Roman religion.
71. A State Council, or provisional executive board, was established for the Seven Provinces of the Union, following the death of William of Orange. Who was placed at the head of it? At the head of it was placed Prince Maurice, William's second son, a lad of seventeen, who already manifested no ordinary decision and energy of character, and who in obedience to the summons of the States now quitted the University of Leyden, where he had been pursuing his studies, to be invested with many of his father's commands and honors.
72. A Spanish Jesuit monk named Luis de Molina advocated a doctrine that would eventually be called Media Scientia or "Middle-Knowledge" or Molinism. Coornhert

was a Dutch humanist who was enamored of Molinism. What did Molinism teach?
Molina

proposed that "between God's knowledge of the cause and effect relations which He had implanted in the universe, and that of divine freedom whereby He remains free at any time to do what He wills, there is an area of middle-knowledge which God provides for man in which man is granted freedom to do whatever he chooses without outside necessity or predetermination of any kind."

73. Back in Geneva, Geneva's leading reformed theologian, Theodore Beza, asked a Dutch student there to answer and refute the teachings of Coornhert. Who was this student? James Arminius
74. Arminius was opposed by many ministers of the Dutch Church, on the ground that, although he was accounted learned and eloquent, he was suspected of holding views inconsistent with the Belgic Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism, which since 1570 had possessed authority in the church. A controversy ensued between him and his learned colleague at the University of Leyden. Who was this colleague who faithfully defended the Calvinistic doctrine? Gomarus
75. Who became the head of the Arminian party after the death of James Arminius in 1609? Simon Episcopius
76. In how many points did the Remonstrants deny the Calvinistic doctrines of the Belgic Confession and the Heidelberg Catechism? Five
77. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. Where did it meet? Dort
78. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. What did it decide concerning Arminianism? That it was contrary to scripture.
79. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. In what document were the conclusions of the Synod summarized? The canons of Dort
80. The States-General at last convoked a National Synod to meet in November, 1618 to settle the Arminian controversy. What did the civil government do to the Arminian leaders following the Synod? Banished them.

TEST 38

Reading:

CHAPTER 36 : PROTESTANTISM IN POLAND AND BOHEMIA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 2.5 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which two pastors from Thessalonica spread Christianity among the people who inhabited the wide territories lying between the Tyrol and the Danube on the one side, and the Baltic and Vistula on the other?
2. Where in Poland in 1431 did a conference take place between certain Hussite missionaries and the doctors of the university, in presence of the king and senate?
3. Which Polish king is reported to have said: "'Let King Henry write against Martin, but, with regard to myself, I shall be king equally of the sheep and of the goats'"?
4. Which movement in Poland, led by such ministers as Pastoris, denied the doctrine of the Trinity?
5. Who did Andreas Gorka, first magistrate of Grand Poland, a man of vast possessions, and Protestant opinions, offer a settlement in his States in 1548?
6. Who succeeded his father Sigismund as king of Poland in 1548?
7. Which Duke of Prussia founded the University of Konigsberg in Prussia, with the purpose of the diffusion of scriptural knowledge?
8. By 1548 Protestant truth was widely spread throughout the kingdom. What form of Protestantism was then adopted in Prussia, where many Germans resided?
9. By 1548 Protestant truth was widely spread throughout the kingdom. What form of Protestantism was then adopted in those parts of Poland other than Prussia?
10. Who produced a summary of the Roman faith which was adopted at a Synod (1552) at Piotrkow?
11. What political power did the nobles have in 16th century Poland?
12. What did the National Diet (1552) of Poland decide concerning the power of the Romish clergy to punish those it deemed "heretics"?
13. Which Pole of illustrious birth was invited by the Countess Regent of East Friesland to lead a Reformation in her realm?
14. According to which model was the Reformation of East Friesland?
15. Which English Archbishop invited the Polish Reformer to take part, along with other distinguished Continental Reformers, in completing the Reformation of the Church of England?
16. Who was appointed superintendent of all the Reformed Churches of Little Poland in 1556?
17. Who in the 16th century erected a magnificent church and college at Vilna, the capital of Lithuania, and in many other ways fostered the Reformed Church in that powerful province where he exercised almost royal authority?
18. What did the son of this Lithuanian Protestant prince have done with Protestantism in its domains?

19. Which Polish king addressed a letter to the Pontiff at the Council of Trent, demanding the five following things: —
 1st, the performance of mass in the Polish tongue;
 2ndly, Communion in both kinds;
 3rdly, the marriage of priests;
 4thly, the abolition of annats;
 5thly, the convocation of a National Council for the reform of abuses, and the reconciliation of the various opinions?
20. What were the three Protestant communions in Poland in the 16th century?
21. What did the Synod in the town of Sandomir in 1570 effect?
22. In 1573 a great Protestant Convocation was held at Cracow. It was presided over by John Firley, Grand Marshal of Poland, a leading member of the Calvinistic communion, and the most influential grandee of the kingdom. The regulations enacted by this Synod sufficiently show the goal at which it was anxious to arrive. What were some of the regulations it promoted?
23. In 1573 a great Protestant Convocation was held at Cracow. It was presided over by John Firley, Grand Marshal of Poland, a leading member of the Calvinistic communion, and the most influential grandee of the kingdom. The regulations enacted by this Synod sufficiently show the goal at which it was anxious to arrive. What was the goal it promoted?
24. What were the three great political divisions of Poland in the 16th century?
25. Following the Synod of Sandomir in 1570, what one form of church government spread over all Poland, its form having been framed to no small extent by John Alasco?
26. Who in France was the architect of bringing together in a political and religious alliance the two great countries of Poland and France, to the detriment of Spain and Austria?
27. Who was chosen to be king of Poland in 1573, following the death of Sigismund Augustus?
28. Which Transylvanian prince, who had married Anne Jagellon, one of the sisters of the Emperor Sigismund Augustus, was elected to the crown of Poland?
29. What university, founded by Stephen Bathory, became the chief seat of the Jesuit Fathers in Poland?
30. Which Roman Catholic, called "the King of the Jesuits," succeeded Stephen Bathory on the throne of Poland?
31. Who succeeded Vladislav IV as king of Poland, having been a member of the Society of Jesus?
32. Which brother of Charles V entered Prague in 1547, with the intention of punishing the Bohemians for not being more faithful to the Romish forces?
33. The son and successor of Ferdinand was kind to the Protestants, having had for his instructor John Fauser, a man of decided piety, and a lover of the Protestant doctrine. Who was this son and successor of Ferdinand?
34. Which "Royal Charter" in Bohemia empowered the Protestants in Bohemia to open churches and schools wherever they pleased, during the reign of Randolph II?

35. The Protestant church of Bohemia was composed of the three following bodies: the Calixtines, the United Brethren, and the Lutheran and Calvinist communions. These formed one church under which confession of faith, during the reign of Randolph II?
36. Which king of Bohemia was removed by the Bohemians in 1618 from his monarchial rule, owing to his flagrant violation of the Royal Charter?
37. Which Elector-Palatine, Calvinist, and son-in-law of James I of England was made sovereign of Bohemia by the Bohemians in 1618?
38. A decisive battle was fought in 1620 on the White Hill in Bohemia. Who were the combatants, and what was the outcome?
39. Who was compelled to leave Bohemia in 1621 by the decree of banishment?
40. By 1648, what was left of Protestantism in Bohemia?

TEST 38 ANSWERS

1. Which two pastors from Thessalonica spread Christianity among the people who inhabited the wide territories lying between the Tyrol and the Danube on the one side, and the Baltic and Vistula on the other? Cyrillus and Methodius
2. Where in Poland in 1431 did a conference take place between certain Hussite missionaries and the doctors of the university, in presence of the king and senate? in Cracow
3. Which Polish king is reported to have said: "'Let King Henry write against Martin, but, with regard to myself, I shall be king equally of the sheep and of the goats'"? Sigismund
4. Which movement in Poland, led by such ministers as Pastoris, denied the doctrine of the Trinity? Socinianism
5. Who did Andreas Gorka, first magistrate of Grand Poland, a man of vast possessions, and Protestant opinions, offer a settlement in his States in 1548? Bohemian Protestant refugees
6. Who succeeded his father Sigismund as king of Poland in 1548? Sigismund Augustus
7. Which Duke of Prussia founded the University of Konigsberg in Prussia, with the purpose of the diffusion of scriptural knowledge? Albert
8. By 1548 Protestant truth was widely spread throughout the kingdom. What form of Protestantism was then adopted in Prussia, where many Germans resided? Lutheranism
9. By 1548 Protestant truth was widely spread throughout the kingdom. What form of Protestantism was then adopted in those parts of Poland other than Prussia? Calvinism
10. Who produced a summary of the Roman faith which was adopted at a Synod (1552) at Piotrkow? Cardinal Hosius
11. What political power did the nobles have in 16th century Poland? The towns, many of which were flourishing, elected their own magistrates, and thus each city, as regarded its internal affairs, was a little republic. The nobles, who formed a tenth of the population, were a peculiar and privileged class. Some of them were owners of vast domains, inhabited castles, and lived in great magnificence. Others of them tilled their own lands; but all of them, grandee and husbandman alike, were equal before the law, and neither their persons nor property could be disposed of, save by the Diet. The king himself was subject to the law.
12. What did the National Diet (1552) of Poland decide concerning the power of the Romish clergy to punish those it deemed "heretics"? Thereupon the Diet issued its decree, which the king ratified, that the clergy should retain the power of judging of heresy, but have no power of inflicting civil or criminal punishment on the condemned. Their spiritual sentences were henceforward to carry no temporal effects whatever.
13. Which Pole of illustrious birth was invited by the Countess Regent of East Friesland to lead a Reformation in her realm? John Alasco

14. According to which model was the Reformation of East Friesland? The Genevan model
15. Which English Archbishop invited the Polish Reformer to take part, along with other distinguished Continental Reformers, in completing the Reformation of the Church of England? Cranmer
16. Who was appointed superintendent of all the Reformed Churches of Little Poland in 1556? John Alasco
17. Who in the 16th century erected a magnificent church and college at Vilna, the capital of Lithuania, and in many other ways fostered the Reformed Church in that powerful province where he exercised almost royal authority? Prince Radziwill
18. What did the son of this Lithuanian Protestant prince have done with Protestantism in its domains? Suppressed it and returned to the Romish faith
19. Which Polish king addressed a letter to the Pontiff at the Council of Trent, demanding the five following things: — 1st, the performance of mass in the Polish tongue; 2ndly, Communion in both kinds; 3rdly, the marriage of priests; 4thly, the abolition of annats; 5thly, the convocation of a National Council for the reform of abuses, and the reconcilment of the various opinions? Sigismund Augustus
20. What were the three Protestant communions in Poland in the 16th century? 1st, the Bohemian; 2ndly, the Reformed or Calvinistic; and 3rdly, the Lutheran
21. What did the Synod in the town of Sandomir in 1570 effect? A union of the three Protestant communions in Poland under one confession
22. In 1573 a great Protestant Convocation was held at Cracow. It was presided over by John Firley, Grand Marshal of Poland, a leading member of the Calvinistic communion, and the most influential grandee of the kingdom. The regulations enacted by this Synod sufficiently show the goal at which it was anxious to arrive. What were some of the regulations it promoted? It forbade "all kinds of wickedness and luxury, accursed gluttony and inebriety." It prohibited lewd dances, games of chance, profane oaths, and night assemblages in taverns. It enjoined landowners to treat their peasants with "Christian charity and humanity," to exact of them no oppressive labor or heavy taxes, to permit no markets or fairs to be held upon their estates on Sunday, and to demand no service of their peasants on that day.
23. In 1573 a great Protestant Convocation was held at Cracow. It was presided over by John Firley, Grand Marshal of Poland, a leading member of the Calvinistic communion, and the most influential grandee of the kingdom. The regulations enacted by this Synod sufficiently show the goal at which it was anxious to arrive. What was the goal it promoted? It aimed at reforming the nation in life as well as in creed.
24. What were the three great political divisions of Poland in the 16th century? Great Poland, Little Poland, and Lithuania
25. Following the Synod of Sandomir in 1570, what one form of church government spread over all Poland, its form having been framed to no small extent by John Alasco? a modified episcopacy
26. Who in France was the architect of bringing together in a political and religious alliance the two great countries of Poland and France, to the detriment of Spain and Austria? Coligny

27. Who was chosen to be king of Poland in 1573, following the death of Sigismund Augustus? Henry of Valois, Duke of Anjou
28. Which Transylvanian prince, who had married Anne Jagellon, one of the sisters of the Emperor Sigismund Augustus, was elected to the crown of Poland? Stephen Bathory
29. What university, founded by Stephen Bathory, became the chief seat of the Jesuit Fathers in Poland? the University of Vilna
30. Which Roman Catholic, called "the King of the Jesuits," succeeded Stephen Bathory on the throne of Poland? Sigismund III
31. Who succeeded Vladislav IV as king of Poland, having been a member of the Society of Jesus? John Casimir
32. Which brother of Charles V entered Prague in 1547, with the intention of punishing the Bohemians for not being more faithful to the Romish forces? Ferdinand I
33. The son and successor of Ferdinand was kind to the Protestants, having had for his instructor John Fauser, a man of decided piety, and a lover of the Protestant doctrine. Who was this son and successor of Ferdinand? Maximilian II
34. Which "Royal Charter" in Bohemia empowered the Protestants in Bohemia to open churches and schools wherever they pleased, during the reign of Randolph II? Majestats-Brief
35. The Protestant church of Bohemia was composed of the three following bodies: the Calixtines, the United Brethren, and the Lutheran and Calvinist communions. These formed one church under which confession of faith, during the reign of Randolph II? the Bohemian Confession
36. Which king of Bohemia was removed by the Bohemians in 1618 from his monarchial rule, owing to his flagrant violation of the Royal Charter? Ferdinand II
37. Which Elector-Palatine, Calvinist, and son-in-law of James I of England was made sovereign of Bohemia by the Bohemians in 1618? Frederick
38. A decisive battle was fought in 1620 on the White Hill in Bohemia. Who were the combatants, and what was the outcome? The Protestant army was completely beaten by the Romanist army of Ferdinand II.
39. Who was compelled to leave Bohemia in 1621 by the decree of banishment? The decree of banishment was given forth, ordering all the ministers in Prague within three days, and all others throughout Bohemia and the United Provinces within eight days, to remove themselves beyond the bounds of the kingdom, "and that for ever."
40. By 1648, what was left of Protestantism in Bohemia? Very little. Protestantism there had almost been completely stamped out.

TEST 39

Reading:

CHAPTER 37 : PROTESTANTISM IN HUNGARY AND TRANSYLVANIA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which people from Asia took possession of Hungary in the 9th century?
2. What were some of the factors that account for the positive reception of the Reformation in Hungary in very quick fashion?
3. At the instigation of the Papal legate, Cajetan, Louis II issued the terrible edict of 1523. What did this edict do?
4. Who set out from Constantinople on the 23rd of April, 1526, at the head of a mighty army, which, receiving accessions as it marched onward, was swollen at last to 300,000 Turks, was coming nearer and nearer Hungary, like the "wasting leaven"?
5. After the death of King Louis II in the aftermath of a battle with the Turks, which 2 men vied in civil war for the rule of Hungary?
6. Which powerful Hungarian noble embraced the gospel with his two sons, and led many other magnates to follow his example, and settle Protestant ministers upon their domains?
7. Which Protestant minister authored a book for children, in which he taught at once the rudiments of the language and the rudiments of the gospel — the book being the first ever printed in the language of Hungary?
8. Whose work was the publication, in 1541, of an edition of the New Testament in the Hungarian language?
9. How did the contest between the two rival sovereign assist the cause of Reformation in Hungary in the 16th century?
10. In 1545 a synod was held in the town of Erdoed, Comitatus of Szathmar, in the north of Transylvania. To what Reformed confession were its ministers attached?
11. In 1546 five towns of Upper Hungary convened at Eperies for the purpose of drawing up a Confession of their faith. They drafted sixteen articles, the doctrine of which was substantially that of the Augsburg Confession. This document became famous in Hungary as what confession?
12. The progress of Protestantism in Transylvania was rapid indeed. Which Diet declared by a majority of votes in favor of the Reformation?
13. Which Roman Catholic Order was most responsible for reduction of Protestantism from Hungary?
14. Which grandson of Ferdinand I was "the Tiberius of Christianity," as he has been styled, who mounted the throne, and brought in the evil days that began to come to the Protestant Churches of the Holy Roman Empire, and especially to the Protestant Church of Hungary?
15. Who was the Protestant Prince of Transylvania that in 1628 at Presburg bound himself never again to take up arms against the House of Hapsburg, on condition of religious liberty being guaranteed?

16. Prince George Rakotzy of Transylvania, unable longer to witness in silence the cruel outrages upon his Hungarian Protestant brethren in the faith, proclaimed war against Ferdinand III in 1644. He was aided by the Swedes, whose armies were then in the field, engaged in the Thirty Years' War. The short but bloody campaign that ensued between Rakotzy and Ferdinand ended with what peace treaty?

TEST 39 ANSWERS

1. Which people from Asia took possession of Hungary in the 9th century? Magyars
2. What were some of the factors that account for the positive reception of the Reformation in Hungary in very quick fashion? Many causes contributed to this. The spread of the doctrines of Huss in that country a century previous, the number of German settlers in Hungarian towns, the introduction of Luther's tracts and hymns by the German soldiers, who came to fight in the Hungarian armies against the Turk, the free civil constitution of the kingdom — all helped to prepare the soil for the reception of the Reformation. Priests in different parts of the land, who had groaned under the yoke of the hierarchy, appeared all at once as preachers of the Reformed faith.
3. At the instigation of the Papal legate, Cajetan, Louis II issued the terrible edict of 1523. What did this edict do? "All Lutherans, and those who favor them, as well as all adherents to their sect, shall have their property confiscated, and themselves be punished with death, as heretics, and foes of the most holy Virgin Mary."
4. Who set out from Constantinople on the 23rd of April, 1526, at the head of a mighty army, which, receiving accessions as it marched onward, was swollen at last to 300,000 Turks, was coming nearer and nearer Hungary, like the "wasting leaven"? Soliman the Magnificent
5. After the death of King Louis II in the aftermath of a battle with the Turks, which 2 men vied in civil war for the rule of Hungary? John Zapolya, the unpatriotic grandee who saw his king march to death, but sat still in his castle, and the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria
6. Which powerful Hungarian noble embraced the gospel with his two sons, and led many other magnates to follow his example, and settle Protestant ministers upon their domains? Peter Perenyi
7. Which Protestant minister authored a book for children, in which he taught at once the rudiments of the language and the rudiments of the gospel — the book being the first ever printed in the language of Hungary? Devay
8. Whose work was the publication, in 1541, of an edition of the New Testament in the Hungarian language? This was the work of John Sylvester, assisted by Count Nadasdy, to whom Melancthon had given Sylvester a letter of recommendation.
9. How did the contest between the two rival sovereign assist the cause of Reformation in Hungary in the 16th century? This was a calamity to the kingdom, but a shield to its Protestantism. Neither Ferdinand I nor John Zapolya dared offend their great Protestant nobles, and so their persecuting edicts remained a dead letter.
10. In 1545 a synod was held in the town of Erdoed, Comitatus of Szmathmar, in the north of Transylvania. To what Reformed confession were its ministers attached? The Helvetic Confession
11. In 1546 five towns of Upper Hungary convened at Eperies for the purpose of drawing up a Confession of their faith. They drafted sixteen articles, the doctrine of which was substantially that of the Augsburg Confession. This document became famous in Hungary as what confession? the Pentapolitan, or Confession of the Five Cities

12. The progress of Protestantism in Transylvania was rapid indeed. Which Diet declared by a majority of votes in favor of the Reformation? The Diet of 1553
13. Which Roman Catholic Order was most responsible for reduction of Protestantism from Hungary? The Jesuit Order
14. Which grandson of Ferdinand I was "the Tiberius of Christianity," as he has been styled, who mounted the throne, and brought in the evil days that began to come to the Protestant Churches of the Holy Roman Empire, and especially to the Protestant Church of Hungary? Ferdinand II
15. Who was the Protestant Prince of Transylvania that in 1628 at Presburg bound himself never again to take up arms against the House of Hapsburg, on condition of religious liberty being guaranteed? Prince Bethlen
16. Prince George Rakotzy of Transylvania, unable longer to witness in silence the cruel outrages upon his Hungarian Protestant brethren in the faith, proclaimed war against Ferdinand III in 1644. He was aided by the Swedes, whose armies were then in the field, engaged in the Thirty Years' War. The short but bloody campaign that ensued between Rakotzy and Ferdinand ended with what peace treaty? the Peace of Linz

TEST 40

Reading:

CHAPTER 38 : PROTESTANTISM IN ENGLAND FROM THE TIMES OF HENRY VIII THROUGH QUEEN ELIZABETH

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who founded St. Paul's School in England, which he endowed out of his ample fortune, in order that sound learning might continue to be taught in it by duly qualified instructors, having himself been Dean of St. Paul's and a student at Oxford?
2. Who was the English Renaissance author of *Utopia*?
3. What is the name of the poor and despised disciples of Wyckliffe who continued to disseminate the Bible and perpetuate his doctrines in England?
4. Which daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain and widow of Henry VIII's brother, was married to Henry VIII of England, notwithstanding the opposition of Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Henry VII?
5. Which Roman Catholic cardinal and Chancellor to King Henry VIII vigorously opposed the Protestant Reformation in England?
6. Which English Reformer, living during the reign of King Henry VIII, is credited with saying the following: "'If God spare my life, I will, before many years have passed, cause the boy that driveth the plough to know more of the scriptures than the priests do'"?
7. Who was bestowed in 1521 the title of "Defender of the Faith," which was confirmed by a bull of Pope Clement VII in 1523, for his work entitled *A Defense of the Seven Sacraments*?
8. How had Cardinal Wolsey's effort to build a prestigious college in his honor at Oxford backfired?
9. What personally motivated Wolsey to encourage King Henry VIII to reject his marriage with the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain? .
10. Which Pope refused to by annul his aunt's marriage with the King of England Henry VIII?
11. On what grounds was Cardinal Wolsey pronounced a criminal in England?
12. What had been Thomas Cranmer's suggestion on how King Henry VIII should resolve the issue of his first marriage?
13. Following the fall and death of Wolsey, what did Thomas Cromwell advise King Henry VIII concerning the power of the Pope in England?
14. What title did King Henry VIII assume with respect to the Church of England?
15. Who succeeded Warham as Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England?
16. A Convocation of the Church of England urged a Bible for the people in the English language, which King Henry VIII assented to. Who was assigned this task, and so went to the Low Countries, where the whole Bible was rendered into English, with the aid of Tyndale, and published in London in 1536, dedicated to Henry VIII?
17. Who did King Henry VIII marry, after having put Anne Boleyn to death?

18. What daughter of Anne Boleyn and King Henry VIII would become a famous English queen?
19. How did Thomas Cromwell's life end?
20. Which act passed during the reign of King Henry VIII – after his break with Roman Catholicism - has been termed "the lash with the six strings", for its enforcement of such wicked doctrines as transubstantiation, withholding the Cup from the laity, and the prohibition of priests from marrying?
21. Who was made head of the council of regency, under the title of Protector of the Realm, at the beginning of the reign of King Edward VI?
22. Who has been styled the English Josiah?
23. Which book containing the liturgy for the public worship, written primarily by Cranmer, Ridley, and Goodrich, was passed by law on the 21st of January, 1549, in an act since known as the Act of Uniformity?
24. What confession of the Church of England was published in 1553 by the king's authority, both in Latin and English, "to be publicly owned as the sum of the doctrine of the Church of England"?
25. Which fine Protestant lady reigned for ten days following the death of King Edward VI, was committed to the Tower, thence to pass, after a brief interval, to the block?
26. What had Queen Mary promised concerning toleration of Protestantism before she mounted the throne?
27. Who was made Bishop of Winchester and Lord Chancellor of England at the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary?
28. Who did Bonner replace as Bishop of London?
29. Which great English Reformer and perhaps her most eloquent preacher is quoted as saying, when facing death at the stake, the following words: "'Be of good comfort, Master Ridley, and play the man: we shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England, as I trust shall never be put out"?
30. Which famous Archbishop of Canterbury is quoted as saying, during the reign of Queen Mary, these words: "'Forasmuch as my hand offended, writing contrary to my heart, my hand shall first be punished therefore for may I come to the fire, it shall be first burned"?
31. Which English minister was a man of extensive learning, which his powerful intellect enabled him to wield with ease and grace, and who by his work, the Apology, followed as it was by the Defence, did more than any other man of that age in the reign of Queen Elizabeth to demonstrate the falsehood of the Popish system, and the impregnable foundations in reason and truth on which the Protestant Church reposed?
32. Who did Queen Elizabeth select to fill the See of Canterbury, who had been chaplain to her mother, Anne Boleyn?
33. Which pope, on the 3rd of May, 1570, excommunicated Queen Elizabeth, asserting she was the pretended Queen of England and a slave of wickedness?
34. Where did Father Allen, who was afterwards created a Roman Catholic cardinal, found a Roman Catholic college, selecting a small band of English youths to be educated as seminary priests and afterwards employed in the perversion of their native land?

35. Before Scotland established Protestantism in its realm in 1560, which Roman Catholic nation did Queen Elizabeth have reason to fear would ally with Scotland and overthrow Protestantism in England?
36. In the 1586 Babington conspiracy, who was intended to replace Queen Elizabeth as monarch of England?
37. Which Spanish monarch sent the Invincible "Armada" (1588) to England to overthrow its Protestantism?
38. Who was the governor in Belgium in 1588 whose instructions were to prepare an army and fleet to cooperate with the Spanish force as soon as the Armada should arrive in the English Channel?
39. At the time of the Armada (1588), who did Pope Sixtus V confer Queen Elizabeth's kingdom of England upon?
40. Why was the Duke of Parma's force not able to reach and join with the force under Medina Sidonia?
41. Which English sea captain came up with the Armada off Gravelines, and giving it no time to collect and form, he began the most important of all the battles which had yet been fought?
42. When in the North Sea, did the Armada choose to return to their anchorage off Calais, or go back to Spain by way of the Orkneys?
43. Who was the commander-in-chief of the Spanish Armada, who was almost the only one of the nobles who outlived the catastrophe; but whose head was bowed in shame, and envying the fate of those who had perished, he buried himself in his country-seat from the eyes of his countrymen?
44. What impact did the military loss of the Armada have upon Spain?
45. Which party in English Protestantism provided to the Parliament of 1585 a Supplication, praying it to take steps for the planting of England with an educated and faithful ministry?
46. Who has been styled the Father of English Presbyterianism? Thomas Cartwright
47. Whose Archbishopric, starting in 1583, caused the Church of England to take a definite anti-puritan turn at its helm?

TEST 40 ANSWERS

1. Who founded St. Paul's School in England, which he endowed out of his ample fortune, in order that sound learning might continue to be taught in it by duly qualified instructors, having himself been Dean of St. Paul's and a student at Oxford? Dr. John Colet
2. Who was the English Renaissance author of *Utopia*? Thomas More
3. What is the name of the poor and despised disciples of Wyckliffe who continued to disseminate the Bible and perpetuate his doctrines in England? Lollards
4. Which daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain and widow of Henry VIII's brother, was married to Henry VIII of England, notwithstanding the opposition of Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Henry VII? Catherine
5. Which Roman Catholic cardinal and Chancellor to King Henry VIII vigorously opposed the Protestant Reformation in England? Thomas Wolsey
6. Which English Reformer, living during the reign of King Henry VIII, is credited with saying the following: "'If God spare my life, I will, before many years have passed, cause the boy that driveth the plough to know more of the scriptures than the priests do"'? William Tyndale
7. Who was bestowed in 1521 the title of "Defender of the Faith," which was confirmed by a bull of Pope Clement VII in 1523, for his work entitled *A Defense of the Seven Sacraments*? King Henry VIII
8. How had Cardinal Wolsey's effort to build a prestigious college in his honor at Oxford backfired? The professors there had become Protestant, and were disseminating it among their students.
9. What personally motivated Wolsey to encourage King Henry VIII to reject his marriage with the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain? He was upset that Catherine's brother Charles V had reneged on his promise to make Wolsey the Pope.
10. Which Pope refused to by annul his aunt's marriage with the King of England Henry VIII? Clement VII
11. On what grounds was Cardinal Wolsey pronounced a criminal in England? The Attorney-General, Hales, filed against him two bills in the King's Bench, charging him with having brought bulls into England, in virtue of which he had exercised an office that encroached upon the royal prerogative, and incurred the penalties of Praemunire.
12. What had been Thomas Cranmer's suggestion on how King Henry VIII should resolve the issue of his first marriage? The question which Cranmer proposed should be put to the universities of Europe was, What does the Bible say of such marriages? does it approve or condemn them? and, having got the sense of scripture through the universities, he proposed that then the cause should be held as decided.
13. Following the fall and death of Wolsey, what did Thomas Cromwell advise King Henry VIII concerning the power of the Pope in England? He advised Henry to replace the Pope as the head of the Church of England, and thus wrest this power from the Pope.
14. What title did King Henry VIII assume with respect to the Church of England? Supreme Head on earth of the Church of England, called Anglicana Ecclesiae, and

shall have and enjoy, annexed and united to the imperial crown of this realm, as well the title and style thereof, as all honors, dignities, immunities, etc., pertaining to the said dignity of Supreme Head of the said Church

15. Who succeeded Warham as Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England?
Thomas Cranmer
16. A Convocation of the Church of England urged a Bible for the people in the English language, which King Henry VIII assented to. Who was assigned this task, and so went to the Low Countries, where the whole Bible was rendered into English, with the aid of Tyndale, and published in London in 1536, dedicated to Henry VIII? Miles Coverdale
17. Who did King Henry VIII marry, after having put Anne Boleyn to death? Jane Seymour
18. What daughter of Anne Boleyn and King Henry VIII would become a famous English queen? Elizabeth
19. How did Thomas Cromwell's life end? He was put to death on the scaffold.
20. Which act passed during the reign of King Henry VIII – after his break with Roman Catholicism - has been termed "the lash with the six strings", for its enforcement of such wicked doctrines as transubstantiation, withholding the Cup from the laity, and the prohibition of priests from marrying? the Act of the Six Articles
21. Who was made head of the council of regency, under the title of Protector of the Realm, at the beginning of the reign of King Edward VI? Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset
22. Who has been styled the English Josiah? King Edward VI
23. Which book containing the liturgy for the public worship, written primarily by Cranmer, Ridley, and Goodrich, was passed by law on the 21st of January, 1549, in an act since known as the Act of Uniformity? The Book of Common Prayer
24. What confession of the Church of England was published in 1553 by the king's authority, both in Latin and English, "to be publicly owned as the sum of the doctrine of the Church of England"? the 42 Articles (later reduced to 39 Articles)
25. Which fine Protestant lady reigned for ten days following the death of King Edward VI, was committed to the Tower, thence to pass, after a brief interval, to the block? Lady Jane Grey
26. What had Queen Mary promised concerning toleration of Protestantism before she mounted the throne? The Reformers of Suffolk, before espousing her cause, begged to know whether she was willing to permit the religious settlement under Edward VI to continue. She bade them put their minds at ease; that no man would be molested on the ground of religion; and that she would be perfectly content if allowed to practice in peace her own form of worship. When she entered London, she sent for the Lord Mayor, and assured him that she "meant graciously not to compel or strain other people's consciences, otherwise than God shall, as she trusted, put in their hearts a persuasion of the truth." These soft words opened her way to the throne.
27. Who was made Bishop of Winchester and Lord Chancellor of England at the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary? Gardiner
28. Who did Bonner replace as Bishop of London? Ridley
29. Which great English Reformer and perhaps her most eloquent preacher is quoted as saying, when facing death at the stake, the following words: "'Be of good comfort,

- Master Ridley, and play the man: we shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England, as I trust shall never be put out"? Latimer
30. Which famous Archbishop of Canterbury is quoted as saying, during the reign of Queen Mary, these words: "'Forasmuch as my hand offended, writing contrary to my heart, my hand shall first be punished therefore for may I come to the fire, it shall be first burned"? Cranmer
 31. Which English minister was a man of extensive learning, which his powerful intellect enabled him to wield with ease and grace, and who by his work, the Apology, followed as it was by the Defence, did more than any other man of that age in the reign of Queen Elizabeth to demonstrate the falsehood of the Popish system, and the impregnable foundations in reason and truth on which the Protestant Church reposed? Jewell
 32. Who did Queen Elizabeth select to fill the See of Canterbury, who had been chaplain to her mother, Anne Boleyn? Matthew Parker
 33. Which pope, on the 3rd of May, 1570, excommunicated Queen Elizabeth, asserting she was the pretended Queen of England and a slave of wickedness? Pius V
 34. Where did Father Allen, who was afterwards created a Roman Catholic cardinal, found a Roman Catholic college, selecting a small band of English youths to be educated as seminary priests and afterwards employed in the perversion of their native land? at Douay, in the north-east of France
 35. Before Scotland established Protestantism in its realm in 1560, which Roman Catholic nation did Queen Elizabeth have reason to fear would ally with Scotland and overthrow Protestantism in England? France
 36. In the 1586 Babington conspiracy, who was intended to replace Queen Elizabeth as monarch of England? Mary Stuart
 37. Which Spanish monarch sent the Invincible "Armada" (1588) to England to overthrow its Protestantism? Philip II
 38. Who was the governor in Belgium in 1588 whose instructions were to prepare an army and fleet to cooperate with the Spanish force as soon as the Armada should arrive in the English Channel? the Duke of Parma
 39. At the time of the Armada (1588), who did Pope Sixtus V confer Queen Elizabeth's kingdom of England upon? Philip II
 40. Why was the Duke of Parma's force not able to reach and join with the force under Medina Sidonia? Parma needed an open door from his harbors to the ocean, and the Dutch took care not to leave him one. They drew a line of warships along the Netherland coast, and Parma, with his sailors and soldiers, was imprisoned in his own ports.
 41. Which English sea captain came up with the Armada off Gravelines, and giving it no time to collect and form, he began the most important of all the battles which had yet been fought? Drake
 42. When in the North Sea, did the Armada choose to return to their anchorage off Calais, or go back to Spain by way of the Orkneys? go back to Spain by way of the Orkneys
 43. Who was the commander-in-chief of the Spanish Armada, who was almost the only one of the nobles who outlived the catastrophe; but whose head was bowed in shame, and envying the fate of those who had perished, he buried himself in his country-seat from the eyes of his countrymen? The Duke of Medina Sidonia

44. What impact did the military loss of the Armada have upon Spain? Almost all the military genius and the naval skill at her service were lost in that ill-fated expedition. The flower of Philip's army, and the ablest of his admirals, were now at the bottom of the ocean. The financial loss could not be reckoned at less than six millions of ducats; but that was nothing compared with the extinction of Spain's prestige. The catastrophe stripped her naked. Her position and that of the Protestant Powers were to a large extent reversed. England and the Netherlands rose, and Spain fell.
45. Which party in English Protestantism provided to the Parliament of 1585 a Supplication, praying it to take steps for the planting of England with an educated and faithful ministry? The Puritans
46. Who has been styled the Father of English Presbyterianism? Thomas Cartwright
47. Whose Archbishopric, starting in 1583, caused the Church of England to take a definite anti-puritan turn at its helm? John Whitgift

TEST 41

Reading:

CHAPTER 39 : PROTESTANT REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 3.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who kindled his evangelical lamp on the rocks of Iona, bringing Christianity to the Picts of Scotland?
2. In the year 838 which two peoples in Scotland were united under one crown, forming them into a nation?
3. The first who suffered for the Reformed faith in Scotland, so far as can be ascertained, was James Resby, an Englishman. He was burned in 1406 or 1407, some nine years before the martyrdom of Huss. Whose disciple was he?
4. Which group of people in the reign of James IV (1494) were summoned before the archiepiscopal tribunal of Glasgow on a charge of heresy, charged with denying the mass, purgatory, the worshipping of images, the praying to saints, the Pope's vicarship, his power to pardon sin – in short, all the peculiar doctrines of Romanism?
5. Which city in the mid-sixteenth century city was then the ecclesiastical and literary metropolis of Scotland?
6. Who was the great-grandson, both by the father's and the mother's side, of King James II of Scotland that was martyred by Archbishop James Beaton?
7. Which nephew of James Beaton was the Archbishop of St. Andrews which succeeded James in that office?
8. Who was named regent during the minority of the Princess Mary, who was just eight days old when her father James V died in 1542?
9. Which Scottish martyr, put to death by Cardinal David Beaton, first molded the Reformed theology of Scotland upon the Helvetic, as distinguished from the Saxon type; and first taught the Church of Scotland to reduce her ordinances and sacraments with rigorous fidelity to the standard of Christ's Institutions?
10. The "lords of the Congregation" promised before "the Majesty of God and his Congregation" to employ their "whole power, substance, and very lives" in establishing the gospel in Scotland, in defending its ministers, and building up its "Congregation." What did they call such a promise?
11. In which important town at the time was Protestant worship first set up in Scotland by the local magistrates, following a sermon by John Knox applying the scripture text of Christ purging the Temple?
12. Who persuaded England to send troops to help the lords of the Congregation in Scotland, to chase out the French troops there?
13. Which confession did the Estates of the Realm (i.e., the Scottish Parliament) who met on the 8th of August, 1560 adopt as the national confession of faith?
14. What law was made in 1560 by the Scottish Parliament concerning the Romish mass?
15. Who in 1561 first transgressed the law made in 1560 by the Scottish Parliament concerning the Romish mass?

16. Preaching in St. Giles, what did John Knox say "is more fearful to me than if 10,000 armed enemies were landed in any part of the realm, of purpose to suppress the whole religion"?
17. Which plan of ecclesiastical government, written by Knox and others, was approved by the first General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, which met on the 20th of December, 1560?
18. In December, 1563, an extraordinary meeting of Council was called, and Knox was put upon trial. Did this Council rule him guilty or innocent of the charges?
19. "That man made me weep, and shed never a tear himself; I will now see if I can make him weep." At Knox's trial, who said these words?
20. Who was the intimate friend of Knox and regent for the infant King James?
21. What was the term designating that order of bishop known only to Scotland which entailed simoniacal bargains with the least worthy of the ministers, to the effect that they should fill the post, but that the patron should receive the richest portion of the income?
22. Which husband of Mary, Queen of the Scots, killed David Rizzio, Mary's adulterous lover?
23. Of whom did Beza write in this quote, when he departed Geneva for Scotland in 1574: "the Church of Geneva could not have a stronger token of affection to her sister of Scotland than by despoiling herself of his services that the Church of Scotland might therewith be enriched"?
24. What ecclesiastical Book of Policy was adopted by the General Assembly which met in the Magdalene Chapel of Edinburgh, in 1578, erecting presbyteries throughout the kingdom, and committing to them the oversight of all ecclesiastical affairs within their bounds, to the exclusion of bishops, superintendents, and visitors?
25. What was subscribed (1581) by the king and his household and by all ranks in the country of Scotland, abjuring the Romish tenets, promising to adhere to and defend the doctrine and the government of the reformed Church of Scotland, and finally engaging under the same oath to defend the person and authority of the king, "with our goods, bodies, and lives, in the defense of Christ's Evangel, liberties of our country, ministration of justice, and punishment of iniquity, against all enemies within this realm and without"?
26. What momentous legal act affecting the Kirk of Scotland was enacted by the Parliament of Scotland in 1592?
27. Who uttered these famous words to King James VI of Scotland: "...as divers times before I have told you, so now again I must tell you, there are two kings and two kingdoms in Scotland: there is Christ Jesus the King of the church, whose subject King James the Sixth is, and of whose kingdom he is not a king, nor a lord, nor a head, but a member..."?

TEST 41 ANSWERS

1. Who kindled his evangelical lamp on the rocks of Iona, bringing Christianity to the Picts of Scotland? Columba
2. In the year 838 which two peoples in Scotland were united under one crown, forming them into a nation? the Picts and the Scots
3. The first who suffered for the Reformed faith in Scotland, so far as can be ascertained, was James Resby, an Englishman. He was burned in 1406 or 1407, some nine years before the martyrdom of Huss. Whose disciple was he? a disciple of John Wyckliffe
4. Which group of people in the reign of James IV (1494) were summoned before the archiepiscopal tribunal of Glasgow on a charge of heresy, charged with denying the mass, purgatory, the worshipping of images, the praying to saints, the Pope's vicarship, his power to pardon sin – in short, all the peculiar doctrines of Romanism? Lollards
5. Which city in the mid-sixteenth century city was then the ecclesiastical and literary metropolis of Scotland? St. Andrews
6. Who was the great-grandson, both by the father's and the mother's side, of King James II of Scotland that was martyred by Archbishop James Beaton? Patrick Hamilton
7. Which nephew of James Beaton was the Archbishop of St. Andrews which succeeded James in that office? David Beaton
8. Who was named regent during the minority of the Princess Mary, who was just eight days old when her father James V died in 1542? Arran
9. Which Scottish martyr, put to death by Cardinal David Beaton, first molded the Reformed theology of Scotland upon the Helvetic, as distinguished from the Saxon type; and first taught the Church of Scotland to reduce her ordinances and sacraments with rigorous fidelity to the standard of Christ's Institutions? George Wishart
10. The "lords of the Congregation" promised before "the Majesty of God and his Congregation" to employ their "whole power, substance, and very lives" in establishing the gospel in Scotland, in defending its ministers, and building up its "Congregation." What did they call such a promise? a "band" or covenant
11. In which important town at the time was Protestant worship first set up in Scotland by the local magistrates, following a sermon by John Knox applying the scripture text of Christ purging the Temple? St. Andrews
12. Who persuaded England to send troops to help the lords of the Congregation in Scotland, to chase out the French troops there? Knox
13. Which confession did the Estates of the Realm (i.e., the Scottish Parliament) who met on the 8th of August, 1560 adopt as the national confession of faith? the First Scots Confession
14. What law was made in 1560 by the Scottish Parliament concerning the Romish mass? It was abolished and made illegal.
15. Who in 1561 first transgressed the law made in 1560 by the Scottish Parliament concerning the Romish mass? Mary Stuart, Queen of the Scots and daughter of King James V

16. Preaching in St. Giles, what did John Knox say "is more fearful to me than if 10,000 armed enemies were landed in any part of the realm, of purpose to suppress the whole religion"? the mass
17. Which plan of ecclesiastical government, written by Knox and others, was approved by the first General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, which met on the 20th of December, 1560? the "First Book of Discipline"
18. In December, 1563, an extraordinary meeting of Council was called, and Knox was put upon trial. Did this Council rule him guilty or innocent of the charges? Innocent
19. "That man made me weep, and shed never a tear himself; I will now see if I can make him weep." At Knox's trial, who said these words? Mary Stuart, Queen of the Scots
20. Who was the intimate friend of Knox and regent for the infant King James? the Earl of Murray
21. What was the term designating that order of bishop known only to Scotland which entailed simoniacal bargains with the least worthy of the ministers, to the effect that they should fill the post, but that the patron should receive the richest portion of the income? Tulchan Bishops
22. Which husband of Mary, Queen of the Scots, killed David Rizzio, Mary's adulterous lover? Lord Darnley
23. Of whom did Beza write in this quote, when he departed Geneva for Scotland in 1574: "the Church of Geneva could not have a stronger token of affection to her sister of Scotland than by despoiling herself of his services that the Church of Scotland might therewith be enriched"? Andrew Melville
24. What ecclesiastical Book of Policy was adopted by the General Assembly which met in the Magdalene Chapel of Edinburgh, in 1578, erecting presbyteries throughout the kingdom, and committing to them the oversight of all ecclesiastical affairs within their bounds, to the exclusion of bishops, superintendents, and visitors? The Second Book of Discipline
25. What was subscribed (1581) by the king and his household and by all ranks in the country of Scotland, abjuring the Romish tenets, promising to adhere to and defend the doctrine and the government of the reformed Church of Scotland, and finally engaging under the same oath to defend the person and authority of the king, "with our goods, bodies, and lives, in the defense of Christ's Evangel, liberties of our country, ministration of justice, and punishment of iniquity, against all enemies within this realm and without"? the National Covenant
26. What momentous legal act affecting the Kirk of Scotland was enacted by the Parliament of Scotland in 1592? In 1592, Parliament restored the Presbyterian church as it had formerly existed, ratifying its government by Kirk-sessions, Presbyteries, Provincial Synods, and National Assemblies.
27. Who uttered these famous words to King James VI of Scotland: "...as divers times before I have told you, so now again I must tell you, there are two kings and two kingdoms in Scotland: there is Christ Jesus the King of the church, whose subject King James the Sixth is, and of whose kingdom he is not a king, nor a lord, nor a head, but a member..."? Andrew Melville

TEST 42

Reading:

CHAPTER 40 : PROTESTANTISM IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. For which country did Columbus explore the Americas?
2. Which treaty signed in 1494, mediated by the Pope, had been created to divide the New Worlds in the Americas and Asia between the Catholic countries of Portugal and Spain?
3. Which Spanish adventurer sought to conquer the territory of Mexico for Spain from the Aztec Indians who then ruled it, at that time calling it New Spain?
4. Which Spanish conquistador conquered the Incas of South America?
5. Which European nation conquered the area of Brazil in South America?
6. Which Roman Catholic order gathered up to one hundred thousand Guarani in Paraguay into the reductions?
7. Who was able to persuade Charles IX to compete with Spanish and Portuguese colonization in the Americas, by allowing a French Huguenot settlement in Florida?
8. French Huguenots established themselves (1555) on an island in a harbor off the coast of Brazil. But they were routed in 1567 by a Portuguese force under Mem de Sá. Which city in Brazil was thereafter started by the Portuguese in this harbor?
9. Which 16th century British geographer was encouraging Britain to colonize the Americas in his "Discourse of Western Planting", for the proclamation of the reformed Christian gospel among the indigenous peoples?
10. The first British venture to establish a permanent colony in North America was undertaken by the Virginia Company. Where did they start a colony in 1607?
11. Which group of people founded the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630?
12. Which great missionary of the the Massachusetts Bay Colony was its leading missionary to the Indians and wrote *The Day-breaking, if not Sun-rising, of the Gospel with the Indians in New England* (1647)?
13. Which English colony, led by Sir George Somers, was first settled in 1609 by shipwrecked English colonists headed for Virginia, resulting in the oldest continuously inhabited English-speaking settlement in the Western Hemisphere?
14. What was the name of the Dutch settlement on Manhattan Island, now New York City, which was then part of New Netherland?
15. Which prince of the house of Nassau-Siegen and grandnephew of William the Silent administered the Dutch territory in the northeast of Brazil as its governor-general?

TEST 42 ANSWERS

1. For which country did Columbus explore the Americas? Spain
2. Which treaty signed in 1494, mediated by the Pope, had been created to divide the New Worlds in the Americas and Asia between the Catholic countries of Portugal and Spain? The Treaty of Tordesillas
3. Which Spanish adventurer sought to conquer the territory of Mexico for Spain from the Aztec Indians who then ruled it, at that time calling it New Spain? Hernan Cortes
4. Which Spanish conquistador conquered the Incas of South America? Pizarro
5. Which European nation conquered the area of Brazil in South America? Portugal
6. Which Roman Catholic order gathered up to one hundred thousand Guarani in Paraguay into the reductions? the Jesuits
7. Who was able to persuade Charles IX to compete with Spanish and Portuguese colonization in the Americas, by allowing a French Huguenot settlement in Florida? Admiral Gaspard de Coligny
8. French Huguenots established themselves (1555) on an island in a harbor off the coast of Brazil. But they were routed in 1567 by a Portuguese force under Mem de Sá. Which city in Brazil was thereafter started by the Portuguese in this harbor? Rio de Janeiro
9. Which 16th century British geographer was encouraging Britain to colonize the Americas in his “Discourse of Western Planting”, for the proclamation of the reformed Christian gospel among the indigenous peoples? Richard Hakluyt
10. The first British venture to establish a permanent colony in North America was undertaken by the Virginia Company. Where did they start a colony in 1607? Jamestown, Virginia
11. Which group of people founded the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630? The Puritans
12. Which great missionary of the the Massachusetts Bay Colony was its leading missionary to the Indians and wrote *The Day-breaking, if not Sun-rising, of the Gospel with the Indians in New England* (1647)? John Eliot
13. Which English colony, led by Sir George Somers, was first settled in 1609 by shipwrecked English colonists headed for Virginia, resulting in the oldest continuously inhabited English-speaking settlement in the Western Hemisphere? Bermuda
14. What was the name of the Dutch settlement on Manhattan Island, now New York City, which was then part of New Netherland? New Amsterdam
15. Which prince of the house of Nassau-Siegen and grandnephew of William the Silent administered the Dutch territory in the northeast of Brazil as its governor-general? John Maurice of Nassau

TEST 43

Reading:

CHAPTER 41 : PROTESTANTISM IN AFRICA AND ASIA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which was the first European power to circumnavigate Africa?
2. Before the 15th century, what form of Christianity prevailed in Ethiopia?
3. Which party was expelled from Ethiopia in the 17th century after a legacy of maneuvering for control of the state?
4. Which European explorer rounded the Cape of Good Hope with four ships, crossed the Indian Ocean and landed in India in 1498?
5. The Portuguese were surprised to discover, when they arrived along India's western coasts, that Christianity was already established there. Which church had settled along India's western coasts?
6. In 1557, Pope Paul IV declared which location in India to be the archdiocese with its supremacy extending from the Cape of Good Hope at the southern tip of Africa to China?
7. Which Jesuit left Portugal in 1541 for India as a result of the king's request to spearhead Portuguese Roman Catholic missions in the region?
8. Which Jesuit was sent to China in 1583 and worked there for 27 years, becoming the court mathematician in Peking?
9. Which explorer set out from Spain in 1519 on the first voyage to circumnavigate the globe with five ships and a complement of 264 crew?
10. What was not formally organized as a Spanish colony until 1565 when Philip II appointed Miguel Lopez de Legazpi the first Governor-General?
11. The Netherlands chartered which company in 1602 to exploit commerce in Asia?
12. Who discovered a river in New York that still bears his name and founded a Dutch town which he named "New Amsterdam", as part of an effort to find another route to China?
13. What was the name the Dutch gave for their East Indies headquarters, founded in 1619, which is the current day Jakarta on Java in Indonesia?
14. Which was the only European nation permitted a trading post in Japan- the only outside contact for the next 200 years of the Shogun isolation?
15. Which church in Sri Lanka (formerly known as Ceylon) was made the established church of this territory during the sovereignty of the Netherlands?
16. Who in 1600 issued a charter for the creation of what was to become the British East India Company?
17. Whose fleet was defeated in 1612 by British forces under Captain Best near Surat, India?
18. Which Chinese dynasty came to a violent end in 1644, much to the detriment of Jesuit missions in China?

TEST 43 ANSWERS

1. Which was the first European power to circumnavigate Africa? Portugal
2. Before the 15th century, what form of Christianity prevailed in Ethiopia?
Monophysite
3. Which party was expelled from Ethiopia in the 17th century after a legacy of maneuvering for control of the state? the Jesuits and all Roman Catholic missionaries
4. Which European explorer rounded the Cape of Good Hope with four ships, crossed the Indian Ocean and landed in India in 1498? Vasco da Gama
5. The Portuguese were surprised to discover, when they arrived along India's western coasts, that Christianity was already established there. Which church had settled along India's western coasts? the East Syrian Church
6. In 1557, Pope Paul IV declared which location in India to be the archdiocese with its supremacy extending from the Cape of Good Hope at the southern tip of Africa to China? Goa
7. Which Jesuit left Portugal in 1541 for India as a result of the king's request to spearhead Portuguese Roman Catholic missions in the region? Francisco Xavier
8. Which Jesuit was sent to China in 1583 and worked there for 27 years, becoming the court mathematician in Peking? Matteo Ricci
9. Which explorer set out from Spain in 1519 on the first voyage to circumnavigate the globe with five ships and a complement of 264 crew? Ferdinand Magellan
10. What was not formally organized as a Spanish colony until 1565 when Philip II appointed Miguel Lopez de Legazpi the first Governor-General? The Philippines
11. The Netherlands chartered which company in 1602 to exploit commerce in Asia? the Dutch East India Company
12. Who discovered a river in New York that still bears his name and founded a Dutch town which he named "New Amsterdam", as part of an effort to find another route to China? Henry Hudson
13. What was the name the Dutch gave for their East Indies headquarters, founded in 1619, which is the current day Jakarta on Java in Indonesia? Batavia
14. Which was the only European nation permitted a trading post in Japan- the only outside contact for the next 200 years of the Shogun isolation? The Netherlands
15. Which church in Sri Lanka (formerly known as Ceylon) was made the established church of this territory during the sovereignty of the Netherlands? The Dutch Reformed church
16. Who in 1600 issued a charter for the creation of what was to become the British East India Company? Queen Elizabeth I
17. Whose fleet was defeated in 1612 by British forces under Captain Best near Surat, India? the Portuguese fleet
18. Which Chinese dynasty came to a violent end in 1644, much to the detriment of Jesuit missions in China? the great Ming Dynasty

TEST 44

Reading:

CHAPTER 42 : THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 4.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which treaty between the Romanists and the Protestants (of the Lutheran form) in 1555 was the first settlement between them on the continent of Europe?
2. On the 4th of May, 1608, was formed the "Protestant Union" for mutual defense of the Protestant states. Who was at that time made the head of this Union?
3. The answer to this Protestant Union was its counter-institution, in the following year, of the "Catholic League." It was formed on July 10th , 1609. Who was then made its chief?
4. The Thirty Years War opened with the infringement of the "Majestats-Brief," or Royal Letter, the charter of the Bohemian Protestants. The Jesuits openly said that this edict was of no value, seeing the king had been terrified into granting it, and that the time was near when it would be swept away altogether. In what year did the Thirty Years War open?
5. Which Emperor of the hereditary States of Austria, succeeding Emperor Matthias, sought then to suppress the Bohemian Protestants at the beginning of the Thirty Years War?
6. Which Protestant did Bohemia elect as its king to replace the Romanist Austrian Emperor?
7. Which battle by a single stroke brought the "winter kingdom" of Bohemia's Protestant king to an end, laid the provinces of Bohemia, Silesia, and Moravia at the feet of Romanist Emperor, and enabled the Romanist Emperor to inaugurate an iron era of persecution by setting up the scaffold at Prague?
8. The Thirty Years War divides itself into three grand periods. Which Holy Roman Emperor came close in the first period to making himself the sole autocrat of the Holy Roman Empire?
9. Who in this first period was empowered to execute the ban of the empire against the Protestant leader of the Palatinate — that is, to take military possession of the Palatinate?
10. On the 9th of December, 1625, a treaty was concluded at the Hague between England, Holland, and Denmark, for opposing by joint arms the power of Hapsburg, and reinstating the Elector Frederick. Which king of Denmark led the forces of this Protestant Confederacy?
11. Which brilliant- albeit unscrupulous - general did Ferdinand II of Austria entrust to lead the Romish forces against the Protestant Confederacy led by the king of Denmark?
12. The Romish forces of the Emperor had conquered all of Germany. What edict issued on the 6th of March, 1629, commanded that all the archbishoprics, bishoprics, abbacies, and monasteries, in short all the property and goods which had belonged to

the Romish Church, and which since the Religious Peace of Passau had been taken possession of by the Protestants, should be restored?

13. A council of the German princes was held at Ratisbon (June, 1630), and a demand was pressed upon Ferdinand. With a singular unanimity the demand was joined in by the whole Electoral College, by the princes of the League, the Protestant princes, and by the ambassadors of France and of Spain. What was that demand?
14. At the end of the first period we find that the Popish Power has spread itself like a mighty flood over the whole of Germany to the North Sea. But now, with the commencement of the second period – which extends from 1630 to 1634 – the opposing tide of Protestantism begins to set in, and continues to flow, with irresistible force, from north to south, till it has overspread two-thirds of the Fatherland. Which Protestant King of Sweden led this enterprise in the second period?
15. Conquest of which small region on the Baltic coast of Germany gave the king of Sweden a basis of operations on the mainland, it covered his rear, and it secured his communication with Sweden?
16. Which French cardinal, who was now supreme in the kingdom of France, had revived the foreign policy of Henry IV, which was directed to the end of humbling the House of Austria, and his quick eye saw in the Swedish warrior a fit instrument, as he thought, for achieving his purpose?
17. Which Elector of Saxony summoned a convention of the Protestant States, to meet at Leipsic in February, 1631, to pursue a course opposed both to the Holy Roman Emperor and the King of Sweden?
18. Which military commander of the Catholic League, born in Liege of a noble family, led the siege on Magdeburg?
19. Who was Gustavus' chancellor, on whose wisdom he so confidently and justly relied?
20. Where did Gustavus die in battle?
21. In the third period of the Thirty Years War there was no clear victor. This ultimately led to its cessation. In what year did it come to an end?
22. Which treaty ended the Thirty Years War?
23. What officially gained independence from Spain as part of the treaty ending the Thirty Years' War?
24. The treaty gave to which religious party legal recognition, secured through the demands of the Elector of Brandenburg?

TEST 44 ANSWERS

1. Which treaty between the Romanists and the Protestants (of the Lutheran form) in 1555 was the first settlement between them on the continent of Europe? the Pacification of Augsburg
2. On the 4th of May, 1608, was formed the "Protestant Union" for mutual defense of the Protestant states. Who was at that time made the head of this Union? Frederick IV, the Elector of the Palatinate
3. The answer to this Protestant Union was its counter-institution, in the following year, of the "Catholic League." It was formed on July 10th, 1609. Who was then made its chief? Maximilian, Duke of Bavaria
4. The Thirty Years War opened with the infringement of the "Majestats-Brief," or Royal Letter, the charter of the Bohemian Protestants. The Jesuits openly said that this edict was of no value, seeing the king had been terrified into granting it, and that the time was near when it would be swept away altogether. In what year did the Thirty Years War open? in 1618
5. Which Emperor of the hereditary States of Austria, succeeding Emperor Matthias, sought then to suppress the Bohemian Protestants at the beginning of the Thirty Years War? Ferdinand II
6. Which Protestant did Bohemia elect as its king to replace the Romanist Austrian Emperor? Frederick IV, Elector of the Palatinate
7. Which battle by a single stroke brought the "winter kingdom" of Bohemia's Protestant king to an end, laid the provinces of Bohemia, Silesia, and Moravia at the feet of Romanist Emperor, and enabled the Romanist Emperor to inaugurate an iron era of persecution by setting up the scaffold at Prague? the battle of the Weissenburg
8. The Thirty Years War divides itself into three grand periods. Which Holy Roman Emperor came close in the first period to making himself the sole autocrat of the Holy Roman Empire? Ferdinand II
9. Who in this first period was empowered to execute the ban of the empire against the Protestant leader of the Palatinate — that is, to take military possession of the Palatinate? Maximilian of Bavaria, as head of the League
10. On the 9th of December, 1625, a treaty was concluded at the Hague between England, Holland, and Denmark, for opposing by joint arms the power of Hapsburg, and reinstating the Elector Frederick. Which king of Denmark led the forces of this Protestant Confederacy? Christian IV of Denmark
11. Which brilliant- albeit unscrupulous - general did Ferdinand II of Austria entrust to lead the Romish forces against the Protestant Confederacy led by the king of Denmark? Wallenstein
12. The Romish forces of the Emperor had conquered all of Germany. What edict issued on the 6th of March, 1629, commanded that all the archbishoprics, bishoprics, abbeys, and monasteries, in short all the property and goods which had belonged to the Romish Church, and which since the Religious Peace of Passau had been taken possession of by the Protestants, should be restored? the "Edict of Restitution"
13. A council of the German princes was held at Ratisbon (June, 1630), and a demand was pressed upon Ferdinand. With a singular unanimity the demand was joined in

by the whole Electoral College, by the princes of the League, the Protestant princes, and by the ambassadors of France and of Spain. What was that demand?

Wallenstein's dismissal

14. At the end of the first period we find that the Popish Power has spread itself like a mighty flood over the whole of Germany to the North Sea. But now, with the commencement of the second period – which extends from 1630 to 1634 – the opposing tide of Protestantism begins to set in, and continues to flow, with irresistible force, from north to south, till it has overspread two-thirds of the Fatherland. Which Protestant King of Sweden led this enterprise in the second period? Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden
15. Conquest of which small region on the Baltic coast of Germany gave the king of Sweden a basis of operations on the mainland, it covered his rear, and it secured his communication with Sweden? Pomerania
16. Which French cardinal, who was now supreme in the kingdom of France, had revived the foreign policy of Henry IV, which was directed to the end of humbling the House of Austria, and his quick eye saw in the Swedish warrior a fit instrument, as he thought, for achieving his purpose? Cardinal Richelieu
17. Which Elector of Saxony summoned a convention of the Protestant States, to meet at Leipsic in February, 1631, to pursue a course opposed both to the Holy Roman Emperor and the King of Sweden? John George
18. Which military commander of the Catholic League, born in Liege of a noble family, led the siege on Magdeburg? Count von Tilly
19. Who was Gustavus' chancellor, on whose wisdom he so confidently and justly relied? the famous Oxenstierna
20. Where did Gustavus die in battle? Lutzen
21. In the third period of the Thirty Years War there was no clear victor. This ultimately led to its cessation. In what year did it come to an end? 1648
22. Which treaty ended the Thirty Years War? The Treaty of Westphalia
23. What officially gained independence from Spain as part of the treaty ending the Thirty Years' War? The Netherlands
24. The treaty gave to which religious party legal recognition, secured through the demands of the Elector of Brandenburg? Calvinists

TEST 45

Reading:

CHAPTER 43 : PROTESTANTISM IN ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND DURING THE REIGNS OF KINGS JAMES I AND CHARLES I

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.9 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was the name of the plot to blow up the Houses of Parliament with gunpowder, when the king and the Estates of the Realm should be there assembled early in the reign of King James I of England?
2. Which form of church government became the public and settled course of King James I of England by the end of the Hampton Court Conference in 1604?
3. In a packed assembly of the Church of Scotland which met in Glasgow in 1610, James succeeded in carrying his measure. What measure was that?
4. A meeting of clergy in Scotland in 1618 enacted the following articles: 1st, Kneeling at the Communion; 2nd, The observance of certain holidays; 3rd, Episcopal confirmation; 4th, Private baptism; 5th, Private communion. What is the name of these articles, which aroused the disdain of the reformed clergy?
5. Of what nationality and religious background was the wife of King Charles I of England?
6. Why did King Charles I dismiss his first 2 English Parliaments?
7. Which archbishop under King Charles I made use of forms of prayer taken from the Mass-book and Roman Pontifical; "as if he wished," says one, "to try how much of a Papist might be brought in without Popery"?
8. In response to the efforts of King Charles I and his primate to force upon the Church of Scotland a liturgy more Romanist than reformed, what was subscribed with great solemnity in the Grayfriars' Church at Edinburgh, on the 1st of March, 1638, by the "noblemen, barons, gentlemen, burgesses, ministers, and commons"?
9. King Charles I found himself obliged to convoke a free General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, which was summoned to meet at Glasgow on the 21st of November, 1638. What action did this Assembly take, which so displeased the king?
10. Who was the military leader of the Scottish army in its civil war with King Charles I?
11. In November, 1640, a Parliament met at Westminster. Wisdom, eloquence, patriotism, were not lacking to that Parliament. It included the great names of Hyde and Falkland, and Digby, and others. But all this could not prevent a rupture between the king and the people, which widened every day till at last the breach was irreparable. The king's two favorites, Strafford and Laud, were impeached and brought to the block. The Star Chamber and High Commission Court were abolished. Ship-money, and other illegal imposts, the growth of recent years of despotism, were swept away; and the spirit of reform seemed even to have reached the throne, and made a convert of the king. What is the name given to this English Parliament, which remained in session for years?

12. Where was the scene of a terrible slaughter of Protestants by Roman Catholics which commenced on the 23rd of October, 1641?
13. What bond was framed with much care by the Scottish Parliament and the General Assembly of the Scottish Church, with the concurrence and assistance of the English commissioners who were sent down for that purpose, and heartily accepted by the ablest statesmen, the most learned divines, and by the whole body of the Protestant people in both England and Scotland in 1643?
14. On the 1st of July, 1643, the Lords and Commons of Parliament passed an ordinance "for the calling of an Assembly of learned and godly divines and others, to be consulted with by the Parliament for the settling of the government and liturgy of the Church of England, and for vindicating and clearing of the doctrines of the said Church from false aspersions and interpretations." To this Assembly 121 divines were summoned, with thirty lay assessors, of whom ten were Lords and twenty Commoners. What was the name of this Assembly?
15. What documents were the products of Assembly that began to meet in 1643 to settle the doctrine, worship, and government of the Church of England, as well as the established churches of the other kingdoms included in the bond of 1643?
16. Which battle between the Royalist Cavaliers and the Puritans on the 1st of July, 1644, virtually decided the fate of the civil war between the two parties?
17. What grand vision was entertained for the Protestant states of the world, with respect to the covenant and confession of the kingdoms of the British isles in the 1640s?

TEST 45 ANSWERS

- What was the name of the plot to blow up the Houses of Parliament with gunpowder, when the king and the Estates of the Realm should be there assembled early in the reign of King James I of England? The Gunpowder Plot
- Which form of church government became the public and settled course of King James I of England by the end of the Hampton Court Conference in 1604? Episcopal
- In a packed assembly of the Church of Scotland which met in Glasgow in 1610, James succeeded in carrying his measure. What measure was that? prelacy was set up
- A meeting of clergy in Scotland in 1618 enacted the following articles: 1st, Kneeling at the Communion; 2nd, The observance of certain holidays; 3rd, Episcopal confirmation; 4th, Private baptism; 5th, Private communion. What is the name of these articles, which aroused the disdain of the reformed clergy? the Five Articles of Perth
- Of what nationality and religious background was the wife of King Charles I of England? French Roman Catholic
- Why did King Charles I dismiss his first 2 English Parliaments? His second Parliament was equally summarily dismissed, and for the same reason; it would vote no money till first it had obtained redress of grievances.
- Which archbishop under King Charles I made use of forms of prayer taken from the Mass-book and Roman Pontifical; "as if he wished," says one, "to try how much of a Papist might be brought in without Popery"? Laud
- In response to the efforts of King Charles I and his primate to force upon the Church of Scotland a liturgy more Romanist than reformed, what was subscribed with great solemnity in the Grayfriars' Church at Edinburgh, on the 1st of March, 1638, by the "noblemen, barons, gentlemen, burgesses, ministers, and commons"? the National Covenant
- King Charles I found himself obliged to convoke a free General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, which was summoned to meet at Glasgow on the 21st of November, 1638. What action did this Assembly take, which so displeased the king? the Assembly deposed the bishops, thus recovering Presbyterian government
- Who was the military leader of the Scottish army in its civil war with King Charles I? General Leslie
- In November, 1640, a Parliament met at Westminster. Wisdom, eloquence, patriotism, were not lacking to that Parliament. It included the great names of Hyde and Falkland, and Digby, and others. But all this could not prevent a rupture between the king and the people, which widened every day till at last the breach was irreparable. The king's two favorites, Strafford and Laud, were impeached and brought to the block. The Star Chamber and High Commission Court were abolished. Ship-money, and other illegal imposts, the growth of recent years of despotism, were swept away; and the spirit of reform seemed even to have reached the throne, and made a convert of the king. What is the name given to this English Parliament, which remained in session for years? The Long Parliament
- Where was the scene of a terrible slaughter of Protestants by Roman Catholics which commenced on the 23rd of October, 1641? Ireland

What bond was framed with much care by the Scottish Parliament and the General Assembly of the Scottish Church, with the concurrence and assistance of the English commissioners who were sent down for that purpose, and heartily accepted by the ablest statesmen, the most learned divines, and by the whole body of the Protestant people in both England and Scotland in 1643? the Solemn League and Covenant

On the 1st of July, 1643, the Lords and Commons of Parliament passed an ordinance "for the calling of an Assembly of learned and godly divines and others, to be consulted with by the Parliament for the settling of the government and liturgy of the Church of England, and for vindicating and clearing of the doctrines of the said Church from false aspersions and interpretations." To this Assembly 121 divines were summoned, with thirty lay assessors, of whom ten were Lords and twenty Commoners. What was the name of this Assembly? The Westminster Assembly

What documents were the products of Assembly that began to meet in 1643 to settle the doctrine, worship, and government of the Church of England, as well as the established churches of the other kingdoms included in the bond of 1643? The Westminster Standards, consisting of the Confession of Faith, the Form of Church Government, the Directory for Public Worship, and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms

Which battle between the Royalist Cavaliers and the Puritans on the 1st of July, 1644, virtually decided the fate of the civil war between the two parties? Marston Moor

What grand vision was entertained for the Protestant states of the world, with respect to the covenant and confession of the kingdoms of the British isles in the 1640s? that they would all adopt such covenant and confession, and so be united in doctrine, church government and church worship

TEST 46

Reading:

CHAPTER 44 : THE MODERN HUMANISTIC ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 12.5 points on the 100-point scale):

1. In the modern era, the Protestant Reformation quickly gave way to the which movement as the dominant intellectual force ordering societal conduct and civil policy?
2. What are some of the factors that account for this religious deformation?
3. What aspect of the ministry of the Jesuit Order had such a profound effect on Western thinking?
4. What became the Magna Charta of Jesuit education, setting the educational standards for schools in Protestant and Catholic nations alike?
5. What movement involved people from all religious faiths being invited into lodges as lodge “brothers”?
6. Which French-born philosopher (1596-1650) sought to prove how, starting from a position of universal doubt, he could through reason arrive at a system of truth, earning him the title of the ‘father of modern philosophy’?
7. Which German philosopher, born in Leipzig in 1646, profoundly stimulated the Enlightenment movement in Germany, while attaining prestige in mathematics, jurisprudence, and history, as well as philosophy?
8. Which English philosopher wrote the *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*?

TEST 46 ANSWERS

In the modern era, the Protestant Reformation quickly gave way to the which movement as the dominant intellectual force ordering societal conduct and civil policy? The Enlightenment movement

What are some of the factors that account for this religious deformation? The causes of this deformation are largely owing to the intrigues and persecutions by the Romanist powers, the educational influence of the Jesuits, and the spiritual dullness and even apostasy of the Protestants.

What aspect of the ministry of the Jesuit Order had such a profound effect on Western thinking? Their role in education

What became the Magna Charta of Jesuit education, setting the educational standards for schools in Protestant and Catholic nations alike? the *Ratio studiorum*

What movement involved people from all religious faiths being invited into lodges as lodge “brothers”? freemasonry

Which French-born philosopher (1596-1650) sought to prove how, starting from a position of universal doubt, he could through reason arrive at a system of truth, earning him the title of the ‘father of modern philosophy’? Descartes

Which German philosopher, born in Leipzig in 1646, profoundly stimulated the Enlightenment movement in Germany, while attaining prestige in mathematics, jurisprudence, and history, as well as philosophy? Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz

Which English philosopher wrote the *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*? John Locke

TEST 47

Reading:

CHAPTER 45 : DECLENSION OF SWEDEN AND ITS ESTABLISHED CHURCH 1648-1775

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 14.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What were the four great world powers in the aftermath of the Thirty Years' War?
2. Which king of Sweden had bequeathed to that nation a mighty inheritance, though he had been killed in the Thirty Years' War?
3. The constitution of 1634 had required all Swedes to adhere to which confession?
4. Which Jesuit-educated French philosopher did Queen Christina have come to Sweden to tutor her?
5. After she had abdicated the throne and moved to Rome, which branch of Romanism did Christina become identified with?
6. Which apostate religion was founded by a Swedish scientist and philosopher, Emanuel Swedenborg, who denied the doctrine of the Trinity?
7. Which war was fought between a coalition of Russia, Denmark-Norway and Saxony-Poland (from 1715 also Prussia and Hanover) on one side and Sweden on the other side from 1700 to 1721, which led to a significant decline in Sweden's political and military status?

TEST 47 ANSWERS

1. What were the four great world powers in the aftermath of the Thirty Years' War?
Sweden, Britain, the Netherlands, and France
2. Which king of Sweden had bequeathed to that nation a mighty inheritance, though he had been killed in the Thirty Years' War? Gustavus Adolphus
3. The constitution of 1634 had required all Swedes to adhere to which confession? the Augsburg Confession
4. Which Jesuit-educated French philosopher did Queen Christina have come to Sweden to tutor her? Rene Descartes
5. After she had abdicated the throne and moved to Rome, which branch of Romanism did Christina become identified with? the libertines, or "free-thinkers"
6. Which apostate religion was founded by a Swedish scientist and philosopher, Emanuel Swedenborg, who denied the doctrine of the Trinity? "Swedenborgianism"
7. Which war was fought between a coalition of Russia, Denmark-Norway and Saxony-Poland (from 1715 also Prussia and Hanover) on one side and Sweden on the other side from 1700 to 1721, which led to a significant decline in Sweden's political and military status? The Great Northern War

TEST 48

Reading:

CHAPTER 46 : DECLENSION OF THE NETHERLANDS AND ITS ESTABLISHED PROTESTANT CHURCH 1648-1775

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What is the name given for that era of the flourishing of the United Provinces of the Netherlands from 1579, when the Union of Utrecht was formed, until 1672?
2. When was the Union of Utrecht formed?
3. What was the established church in the Netherlands when it had gained its independence from Spain?
4. Which prominent reformed Dutch theologian in 1619 played an influential part in the Synod of Dort, and in 1634 was made professor of theology and Oriental science at Utrecht?
5. Which prominent Dutch theologian in the established church of the 17th century made such a sharp distinction between the Old and New Testaments that he denied the validity of the New Testament Sabbath, while also seeking a more Republican form of civil government?
6. Which professor of theology in the Netherlands -- first at Franeker (1675-1680), subsequently at Utrecht (1680-1698), and finally at Leyden (1698-1707), authored the work, *The Economy of the Divine Covenants Between God and Man*?
7. Who was the stadtholder who succeeded William the Silent, and had properly banished the Arminian leaders?
8. Which stadtholder allowed the Arminian remonstrants to return?
9. Which political leader of the estates of Holland, was chosen (1652) grand pensionary and led the Dutch republic for the next 20 years, during which time he encouraged industry and commerce, but did not sufficiently protect the reformed gospel and the reformed church?
10. Who became king of England in 1689, while retaining the stadtholderate of the Netherlands?

TEST 48 ANSWERS

1. What is the name given for that era of the flourishing of the United Provinces of the Netherlands from 1579, when the Union of Utrecht was formed, until 1672? the *Golden Age* in the Netherlands
2. When was the Union of Utrecht formed? 1579
3. What was the established church in the Netherlands when it had gained its independence from Spain? The Dutch Reformed Church or Netherlands Reformed Church (in Dutch, Nederlandse Hervormde Kerk (NHK))
4. Which prominent reformed Dutch theologian in 1619 played an influential part in the Synod of Dort, and in 1634 was made professor of theology and Oriental science at Utrecht? Gijsbertus Voetius (1588-1676)
5. Which prominent Dutch theologian in the established church of the 17th century made such a sharp distinction between the Old and New Testaments that he denied the validity of the New Testament Sabbath, while also seeking a more Republican form of civil government? Cocceius
6. Which professor of theology in the Netherlands -- first at Franeker (1675-1680), subsequently at Utrecht (1680-1698), and finally at Leyden (1698-1707), authored the work, *The Economy of the Divine Covenants Between God and Man*? Herman Witsius
7. Who was the stadtholder who succeeded William the Silent, and had properly banished the Arminian leaders? Maurice
8. Which stadtholder allowed the Arminian remonstrants to return? Prince Frederick Henry
9. Which political leader of the estates of Holland, was chosen (1652) grand pensionary and led the Dutch republic for the next 20 years, during which time he encouraged industry and commerce, but did not sufficiently protect the reformed gospel and the reformed church? Jan de Witt
10. Who became king of England in 1689, while retaining the stadtholderate of the Netherlands? William III

TEST 49

Reading:

CHAPTER 47 : SOUTH AFRICA – A NEW BEACHHEAD FOR PROTESTANTISM

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Dutch company sought in the middle of the seventeenth century to establish a refreshment station halfway on the long trip to the East, which were the beginnings of European settlements in South Africa?
2. The Dutch Reformed Church in South Africa was established on the arrival of which leader along with ninety of his countrymen in 1652?
3. The first pastor to arrive in Tablebay (Cape Town) was Rev Joannes Van Arckel (1665). The Rev van Arckel began to organize a congregation to represent the church in the Netherlands. What were the 3 articles of faith which the minister and elders subscribed to?
4. In 1688 the South African settlement experienced an influx of which people fleeing religious persecution, who provided the colony with a wide variety of skills?
5. What was the religious affiliation of this influx of new settlers in 1688?

TEST 49 ANSWERS

1. Which Dutch company sought in the middle of the seventeenth century to establish a refreshment station halfway on the long trip to the East, which were the beginnings of European settlements in South Africa? the Dutch East India Company
2. The Dutch Reformed Church in South Africa was established on the arrival of which leader along with ninety of his countrymen in 1652? Jan Van Riebeeck
3. The first pastor to arrive in Tablebay (Cape Town) was Rev Joannes Van Arckel (1665). The Rev van Arckel began to organize a congregation to represent the church in the Netherlands. What were the 3 articles of faith which the minister and elders subscribed to? These articles of faith were the Heidelberg Catechism, the Dutch Confession of Faith (Confessio Belgica) and the Canons of Dordt (1618-1619), just as they were for the mother church back in the Netherlands.
4. In 1688 the South African settlement experienced an influx of which people fleeing religious persecution, who provided the colony with a wide variety of skills? French Huguenots
5. What was the religious affiliation of this influx of new settlers in 1688? Reformed

TEST 50

Reading:

CHAPTER 48 : PRE-REVOLUTIONARY FRANCE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which French king, who issued the Edict of Nantes in 1598, ignominiously embraced the Romanist faith in order to become king?
2. Who was the wily Papist cardinal that served as the chief minister of King Louis XIII of France?
3. What city in early 17th century France had acquired the fame of being the unofficial capital of France's Huguenots?
4. Who is known as the Sun King?
5. Who served as Louis XIV's chief minister from 1642 until his death in 1661?
6. What was the effect of the Edict of Fontainebleau?
7. What group, led by the young Jean Cavalier and Roland Laporte, sought to defend themselves from the ruthless attacks of the French central government between 1702–10?
8. Which war (1701-1713) ended with the undoing of King Louis XIV's dreams of a Franco-Spanish Bourbon empire?
9. What is the name of the period in the 18th century in France when the Protestant church was severely persecuted by the state?
10. The Treaty of Paris (1763) ending which war marked the loss by France of its dominions in America and its power in India?

TEST 50 ANSWERS

1. Which French king, who issued the Edict of Nantes in 1598, ignominiously embraced the Romanist faith in order to become king? Henry IV
2. Who was the wily Papist cardinal that served as the chief minister of King Louis XIII of France? Richelieu
3. What city in early 17th century France had acquired the fame of being the unofficial capital of France's Huguenots? La Rochelle
4. Who is known as the Sun King? King Louis XIV
5. Who served as Louis XIV's chief minister from 1642 until his death in 1661? Cardinal Mazarin
6. What was the effect of the Edict of Fontainebleau? It made Protestantism illegal in France.
7. What group, led by the young Jean Cavalier and Roland Laporte, sought to defend themselves from the ruthless attacks of the French central government between 1702–10? Camisards
8. Which war (1701-1713) ended with the undoing of King Louis XIV's dreams of a Franco-Spanish Bourbon empire? the War of the Spanish Succession
9. What is the name of the period in the 18th century in France when the Protestant church was severely persecuted by the state? The Desert
10. The Treaty of Paris (1763) ending which war marked the loss by France of its dominions in America and its power in India? Seven Years' War (1756-1763)

TEST 51

Reading:

CHAPTER 49 : PERSECUTION OF WALDENSIAN PROTESTANTS ON THE ITALIAN PENINSULA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Italian Protestant leader, who lived 1500–1562, became the center of a group known as the Lucchese Reformers in Italy, but later had to flee Italy due to persecution there, and eventually ended up as a professor of theology Zurich?
2. On the 25th of January, 1655, came the famous order of Gastaldo. What effect did it have upon Waldensian society?
3. How did Pianezza fool the Waldenses in 1655 by his lying and deception, which resulted in the Great Massacre?
4. What great military leader of the Waldenses from the Valley of Rora rolled back the tide of the great calamity of the Great Massacre of 1655 by wisely stopping such attempted massacres in the Valley of Rora?
5. In the treaty of peace of 1655, where were the French allowed to build a fort, which was especially disadvantageous to the Vaudois?
6. Which Waldenses pastor, who ministered nobly for his people, was exiled to Leyden in the Netherlands, where he wrote a History of the churches of the Vaudois?
7. When Louis XIV of France in 1685 inquired of his confessor by what good deed as a king he might atone for his many sins as a man, what was the answer?
8. Wishing for companionship in the sanguinary work of purging France from Protestantism, Louis XIV, sent an ambassador to which prince, with a request that he would deal with the Waldenses as he was now dealing with the Huguenots?
9. What did the edict of the 31st of January, 1686 seek to have done with the Vaudois?
10. What base artifice was successfully practiced in 1686 at each of the Vaudois posts in succession, to fool and deceive the Vaudois into capitulation?
11. Where had been the “school of the prophets” of the Waldenses, which was razed in 1686 by the forces opposing the Waldense?
12. Where in Switzerland did the Waldenses first go to exile in 1687?
13. What event is famous in Vaudois history by the name of "La Rentree Glorieuse"?
14. Who led "La Rentree Glorieuse" among the Waldense?
15. The Vaudois re-took the village of Prali, and worshipped there. They remembered how this same village of Prali had been the scene of a horrible outrage at the time of their exodus. Who had been the Waldensian minister there that was martyred?
16. Which lieutenant-general of the armies of France led the French in the assault (1st May, 1690) against the Waldenses?
17. Though apparently cornered in the Balsiglia by the French forces, what natural phenomenon allowed the Waldenses to pass by the French unseen, and so escape certain death?

18. A coalition, including Germany, Great Britain, Holland, and Spain, had been formed to check the ambition of France in the Piedmont. Which side did Savoy take in this conflict?
19. During the 18th century, what error especially grew among the Waldenses, now settled back in their ancient lands?

TEST 51 ANSWERS

1. Which Italian Protestant leader, who lived 1500–1562, became the center of a group known as the Lucchese Reformers in Italy, but later had to flee Italy due to persecution there, and eventually ended up as a professor of theology Zurich? Peter Martyr Vermigli
2. On the 25th of January, 1655, came the famous order of Gastaldo. What effect did it have upon Waldensian society? This decree commanded all the Vaudois families domiciled in the communes of Lucerua, Fenile, Bubiana, Bricherasio, San Giovanni, and La Torre — in short, the whole of that rich district that separates their capital from the plain of Piedmont—to quit their dwellings within three days, and retire into the Valleys of Bobbio, Angrogna, and Rora. This they were to do on pain of death. They were farther required to sell their lands to Romanists within twenty days. Those who were willing to abjure the Protestant faith were exempted from the decree.
3. How did Pianezza fool the Waldenses in 1655 by his lying and deception, which resulted in the Great Massacre? Pianezza expressed the utmost regret for the excesses his soldiers had committed, and which had been done, he said, contrary to orders, he protested that he had come into their valleys only to track a few fugitives who had disobeyed Gastaldo's order, that the higher communes had nothing to fear, and that if they would admit a single regiment each for a few days, in token of their loyalty, all would be amicably ended. The craft of the man conquered the deputies, and despite the warnings of the more sagacious, the pastor Leger in particular, the Waldenses opened the passes of their valleys and the doors of their dwellings to the soldiers of Pianezza.
4. What great military leader of the Waldenses from the Valley of Rora rolled back the tide of the great calamity of the Great Massacre of 1655 by wisely stopping such attempted massacres in the Valley of Rora? Captain Joshua Gianavello
5. In the treaty of peace of 1655, where were the French allowed to build a fort, which was especially disadvantageous to the Vaudois? Above La Torre
6. Which Waldenses pastor, who ministered nobly for his people, was exiled to Leyden in the Netherlands, where he wrote a History of the churches of the Vaudois? Pastor Leger
7. When Louis XIV of France in 1685 inquired of his confessor by what good deed as a king he might atone for his many sins as a man, what was the answer? He was told that he must extirpate Protestantism in France.
8. Wishing for companionship in the sanguinary work of purging France from Protestantism, Louis XIV, sent an ambassador to which prince, with a request that he would deal with the Waldenses as he was now dealing with the Huguenots? the Duke of Savoy
9. What did the edict of the 31st of January, 1686 seek to have done with the Vaudois? Force their conversion to Roman Catholicism, on pain of death
10. What base artifice was successfully practiced in 1686 at each of the Vaudois posts in succession, to fool and deceive the Vaudois into capitulation? Wherever, throughout the Valleys, the Vaudois were found strongly posted, and ready for battle, they were

told that their brethren in the neighboring communes had submitted, and that it was vain for them, isolated and alone as they now were, to continue their resistance.

11. Where had been the "school of the prophets" of the Waldense, which was razed in 1686 by the forces opposing the Waldense? in the Pra del Tor
12. Where in Switzerland did the Waldenses first go to exile in 1687? Geneva
13. What event is famous in Vaudois history by the name of "La Rentree Glorieuse"?
The march back to their Valleys in 1689
14. Who led "La Rentree Glorieuse" among the Waldenses? Henri Arnaud
15. The Vaudois re-took the village of Prali, and worshipped there. They remembered how this same village of Prali had been the scene of a horrible outrage at the time of their exodus. Who had been the Waldensian minister there that was martyred?
Leidet
16. Which lieutenant-general of the armies of France led the French in the assault (1st May, 1690) against the Waldense? De Catinat
17. Though apparently cornered in the Balsiglia by the French forces, what natural phenomenon allowed the Waldenses to pass by the French unseen, and so escape certain death? A deep mist
18. A coalition, including Germany, Great Britain, Holland, and Spain, had been formed to check the ambition of France in the Piedmont. Which side did Savoy take in this conflict? The League of Germany, Great Britain, Holland, and Spain
19. During the 18th century, what error especially grew among the Waldenses, now settled back in their ancient lands? Humanism

TEST 52

Reading:

CHAPTER 50 : SPAIN AND PORTUGAL PRE-1775

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Roman Catholic order became the confessors of the nobles and the counselors of the monarch in Spain and Portugal?
2. Which Roman Catholic sent by the king of Portugal to the East Indies, there gained “the name of an apostle, and the glory of a saint”?
3. Which British monarch in 1656 made a treaty pledging the king of Spain to bring about “freedom of conscience” in England, so as to erode established Protestantism there and to help Romanism?
4. What natural phenomenon devastated Portugal in 1755?
5. Which Portuguese prime minister, under King Joseph I, expelled the Jesuits from Portugal, for their many mischievous intrigues in the nation?

TEST 52 ANSWERS

1. Which Roman Catholic order became the confessors of the nobles and the counselors of the monarch in Spain and Portugal? The Jesuits
2. Which Roman Catholic sent by the king of Portugal to the East Indies, there gained “the name of an apostle, and the glory of a saint”? Francis Xavier
3. Which British monarch in 1656 made a treaty pledging the king of Spain to bring about “freedom of conscience” in England, so as to erode established Protestantism there and to help Romanism?
4. What natural phenomenon devastated Portugal in 1755? An earthquake
5. Which Portuguese prime minister, under King Joseph I, expelled the Jesuits from Portugal, for their many mischievous intrigues in the nation? The Marquis of Pombal (Sebastião de Melo)

TEST 53

Reading:

CHAPTER 51 : THE DECLINE OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE RISE OF PRUSSIA BEFORE THE NAPOLEONIC ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 2.4 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was the common language of the old Holy Roman Empire?
2. Which king of Austria in 1551 had provided Jesuits with pensions and placed them in the university chairs in Vienna?
3. Jesuit colleges at Ingolstadt and Munich gave them the possession of Bavaria, Franconia, and Swabia. From Cologne they extended their convents and schools over Rhenish Prussia, and, planting a college at Spire, they counteracted the influence of which Protestant university, which in the late 16th century was the resort of the most learned men of the German nation?
4. Which treaty, signed in 1648, had given the territories almost complete sovereignty, even allowing them to form independent alliances with other states, and also gave the prince of each territory the authority to decide the religion of that territory?
5. What were the three permissible choices of religion of German princes to choose among, according to the treaty signed in 1648?
6. What territory in the Holy Roman Empire became considered the early base-camp of the "*Calvinist Invasion*"?
7. Which Palatine elector reorganized the Sapienz College (founded by his predecessor) as a theological school, and put at its head (1562) Zacharias Ursinus, a pupil and friend of Melancthon, who had adopted the Reformed opinions?
8. Who prepared the Heidelberg Catechism?
9. Which Reformed Elector accepted the Bohemian crown in 1618, where he there became known as the "Winter King"?
10. From 1621 to 1648 there was no ruler of the Palatinate. Many places in the Electoral Palatinate were so badly destroyed by the plundering armies of Austria, Bavaria, France, Lorraine, Spain, and Sweden that they had to be totally rebuilt. Finally, in 1649 which prince of the Palatinate was able to return to the royal residence?
11. What did the Mennonite Concession of Aug. 4, 1664 allow?
12. In 1671 the prince of the Palatinate made another religious compromise which was to have long term deleterious effects for his state. To whom did he marry his daughter Liselotte ("Liselotte of the Palatinate"), in order to strengthen his dynastic power?
13. In July 1686, the League of Augsburg was formed by the Holy Roman Empire, Bavaria, Saxony, the Palatinate, Sweden and Spain. Who did they oppose, who sought sovereignty over the Palatinate?
14. Who is famous for crying "Burn the Palatinate!"?
15. Which peace treaty concluded the War of the Palatine Succession in 1697?

16. In 1546, which noble made an agreement with Holy Roman Emperor Charles V by which he was to receive, in return for deserting the Protestants of the Schmalkaldic League, the lands and title of his cousin, Elector John Frederick I of Saxony?
17. The Capitulation of Wittenberg (1547) is the name given to the treaty by which John Frederick the Magnanimous was compelled to resign the electoral dignity and most of his territory to which branch of the Saxon family?
18. The Saxon Lutheran Church in 1571 adopted which catechism, in an effort to clearly distinguish it from Calvinism which was rising in influence?
19. In 1586 in Saxony, Augustus died, and was succeeded by his son Christian (1586-1591). What is the name given this period in Saxony's history, in which Christian and his councilor Nikolaus Krell led spiritual revival?
20. What did the Diet of Torgau in 1592 decide?
21. In 1619, Duke-Elector John George I (in an electoral council of Germany where the protestants, for the first time, held a majority) of Saxony cast his vote for which candidate for Holy Roman Emperor?
22. How did Saxony fare in the Treaty of Westphalia?
23. Which city in Saxony became known as the "Florence on the Elbe"?
24. Who was the founder of pietism, a movement in the Lutheran Church which influenced other branches of Protestantism?
25. Brandenburg-Prussia welcomed the exiled Pietists in 1690 from Saxony and established which famous university from which they propagated their teachings for the next half century?
26. Which elector of Saxony as a private individual converted to Catholicism, after signing a document in which he guaranteed Lutheranism as the state confession in Saxony, in order to gain the Crown of Poland in 1697?
27. Which nobleman in Saxony allowed Moravian Brethren to settle on his estate in Saxony?
28. What was the name of their settlement, which became the worldwide headquarters of Moravian missionaries sent around the world?
29. In the 18th century, what state was chief competitor within the Holy Roman Empire- a state which greatly humbled Saxony?
30. Brandenburg was led by which family from 1415 until 1918?
31. Brandenburg remained under Lutheran rule until 1613. Which Elector of Brandenburg then became a Calvinist?
32. Which prince of Brandenburg was called "The Great Elector" (who reigned from 1640-1688), and tried to numerically increase Reformed churchmen in the territory by "importing" Calvinists from other countries?
33. Which Lutheran theologian had studied theology in Wittenberg from 1628-1642, in 1651 was ordained as minister in the city of Brandenburg, in 1657 was appointed minister at St. Nicolai in Berlin, but was deposed by the Great Elector in 1666 because he refused to refrain from attacks on Calvinism in his sermons?
34. Who became Elector of Brandenburg on the death of his father in 1688 king of Prussia from 1701 to his death in 1713, and sought religious compromise between Calvinism and Lutheranism by way of pietism?

35. Which pietist disciple of Spener had ambitious social plans which involved the founding of a school-cum-orphanage complex to educate children under the principles of pietism, and was the chief representative of pietism at Halle?
36. Which Prussian king was aptly dubbed "The Soldier King," since he demanded the same obedience and rigid discipline from his family, court, and nation as he did from his prized troops and himself?
37. What did pietism have in common with 18th century Enlightenment philosophy that allowed the two to proceed together in Brandenburg-Prussia?
38. Which Enlightenment scholar helped found the University of Halle?
39. The Enlightenment movement grew in Brandenburg-Prussia and throughout Germany in the early and mid-eighteenth century, spearheaded by which philosopher who lived 1679-1754 and systematized the philosophy of Descartes and Leibniz?
40. Which French Enlightenment philosopher was the close friend of King Frederick II (Frederick the Great) of Prussia?
41. One Prussian philosopher who came to dominate German intellectual thought in the latter half of the 18th century was Immanuel Kant (1724-1804). What Kant's most widely read and most influential book, which promoted his philosophy of transcendental idealism?

TEST 53 ANSWERS

1. What was the common language of the old Holy Roman Empire? German
2. Which king of Austria in 1551 had provided Jesuits with pensions and placed them in the university chairs in Vienna? Ferdinand I of Austria
3. Jesuit colleges at Ingolstadt and Munich gave them the possession of Bavaria, Franconia, and Swabia. From Cologne they extended their convents and schools over Rhenish Prussia, and, planting a college at Spires, they counteracted the influence of which Protestant university, which in the late 16th century was the resort of the most learned men of the German nation? Heidelberg University
4. Which treaty, signed in 1648, had given the territories almost complete sovereignty, even allowing them to form independent alliances with other states, and also gave the prince of each territory the authority to decide the religion of that territory? the Peace of Westphalia
5. What were the three permissible choices of religion of German princes to choose among, according to the treaty signed in 1648? Roman Catholicism, Lutheran Protestantism, and Reformed (or Calvinistic) Protestantism
6. What territory in the Holy Roman Empire became considered the early base-camp of the "*Calvinist Invasion*"? the Palatinate
7. Which Palatine elector reorganized the Sapienz College (founded by his predecessor) as a theological school, and put at its head (1562) Zacharias Ursinus, a pupil and friend of Melancthon, who had adopted the Reformed opinions? Elector Friedrich III of Palatine
8. Who prepared the Heidelberg Catechism? Zacharias Ursinus and Caspar Olevianus
9. Which Reformed Elector accepted the Bohemian crown in 1618, where he there became known as the "Winter King"? Friedrich V
10. From 1621 to 1648 there was no ruler of the Palatinate. Many places in the Electoral Palatinate were so badly destroyed by the plundering armies of Austria, Bavaria, France, Lorraine, Spain, and Sweden that they had to be totally rebuilt. Finally, in 1649 which prince of the Palatinate was able to return to the royal residence? Karl Ludwig
11. What did the Mennonite Concession of Aug. 4, 1664 allow? It granted significant toleration to the Mennonites whom Karl Ludwig allowed to settle in his land.
12. In 1671 the prince of the Palatinate made another religious compromise which was to have long term deleterious effects for his state. To whom did he marry his daughter Liselotte ("Liselotte of the Palatinate"), in order to strengthen his dynastic power? The Duke of Orleans, brother to King Louis XIV of France
13. In July 1686, the League of Augsburg was formed by the Holy Roman Empire, Bavaria, Saxony, the Palatinate, Sweden and Spain. Who did they oppose, who sought sovereignty over the Palatinate? France
14. Who is famous for crying "Burn the Palatinate!"? King Louis XIV (the "Sun King") of France
15. Which peace treaty concluded the War of the Palatine Succession in 1697? the Peace of Ryswick

16. In 1546, which noble made an agreement with Holy Roman Emperor Charles V by which he was to receive, in return for deserting the Protestants of the Schmalkaldic League, the lands and title of his cousin, Elector John Frederick I of Saxony? duke Maurice of Saxony
17. The Capitulation of Wittenberg (1547) is the name given to the treaty by which John Frederick the Magnanimous was compelled to resign the electoral dignity and most of his territory to which branch of the Saxon family? the Albertine branch
18. The Saxon Lutheran Church in 1571 adopted which catechism, in an effort to clearly distinguish it from Calvinism which was rising in influence? the Wittenberg Catechism
19. In 1586 in Saxony, Augustus died, and was succeeded by his son Christian (1586-1591). What is the name given this period in Saxony's history, in which Christian and his councilor Nikolaus Krell led spiritual revival? the 'Second Reformation'
20. What did the Diet of Torgau in 1592 decide? to oust all Calvinists from positions in administration, jurisdiction, education and the church
21. In 1619, Duke-Elector John George I (in an electoral council of Germany where the protestants, for the first time, held a majority) of Saxony cast his vote for which candidate for Holy Roman Emperor? Romanist Habsburg candidate, Ferdinand II
22. How did Saxony fare in the Treaty of Westphalia? Poorly
23. Which city in Saxony became known as the "Florence on the Elbe"? Dresden
24. Who was the founder of pietism, a movement in the Lutheran Church which influenced other branches of Protestantism? Philipp Jakob Spener
25. Brandenburg-Prussia welcomed the exiled Pietists in 1690 from Saxony and established which famous university from which they propagated their teachings for the next half century? the University of Halle
26. Which elector of Saxony as a private individual converted to Catholicism, after signing a document in which he guaranteed Lutheranism as the state confession in Saxony, in order to gain the Crown of Poland in 1697? Frederick Augustus I (1694-1733)
27. Which nobleman in Saxony allowed Moravian Brethren to settle on his estate in Saxony? Count Nicholas von Zinzendorf
28. What was the name of their settlement, which became the worldwide headquarters of Moravian missionaries sent around the world? Herrnhut
29. In the 18th century, what state was chief competitor within the Holy Roman Empire- a state which greatly humbled Saxony? Prussia
30. Brandenburg was led by which family from 1415 until 1918? the Hohenzollern family
31. Brandenburg remained under Lutheran rule until 1613. Which Elector of Brandenburg then became a Calvinist? Johann Sigismund (who reigned 1608-1619)
32. Which prince of Brandenburg was called "The Great Elector" (who reigned from 1640-1688), and tried to numerically increase Reformed churchmen in the territory by "importing" Calvinists from other countries? Frederick William

33. Which Lutheran theologian had studied theology in Wittenberg from 1628-1642, in 1651 was ordained as minister in the city of Brandenburg, in 1657 was appointed minister at St. Nicolai in Berlin, but was deposed by the Great Elector in 1666 because he refused to refrain from attacks on Calvinism in his sermons? Paul Gerhardt (1608-1676)
34. Who became Elector of Brandenburg on the death of his father in 1688 king of Prussia from 1701 to his death in 1713, and sought religious compromise between Calvinism and Lutheranism by way of pietism? Frederick I of Prussia
35. Which pietist disciple of Spener had ambitious social plans which involved the founding of a school-cum-orphanage complex to educate children under the principles of pietism, and was the chief representative of pietism at Halle? August Hermann Francke (1663-1727)
36. Which Prussian king was aptly dubbed "The Soldier King," since he demanded the same obedience and rigid discipline from his family, court, and nation as he did from his prized troops and himself? Frederick William
37. What did pietism have in common with 18th century Enlightenment philosophy that allowed the two to proceed together in Brandenburg-Prussia? Both movements had in common an opposition to the enforcement by the state and church of a strict doctrinal adherence to a confession of faith. Both were therefore more latitudinarian, and both implicitly denied the perspicuity of scripture for deriving a confession to which all citizens should be held accountable.
38. Which Enlightenment scholar helped found the University of Halle? Thomasius
39. The Enlightenment movement grew in Brandenburg-Prussia and throughout Germany in the early and mid-eighteenth century, spearheaded by which philosopher who lived 1679-1754 and systematized the philosophy of Descartes and Leibniz? Christian Wolff
40. Which French Enlightenment philosopher was the close friend of King Frederick II (Frederick the Great) of Prussia? Voltaire
41. One Prussian philosopher who came to dominate German intellectual thought in the latter half of the 18th century was Immanuel Kant (1724-1804). What Kant's most widely read and most influential book, which promoted his philosophy of transcendental idealism? *Critique of Pure Reason*

TEST 54

Reading:

[CHAPTER 52 : SWITZERLAND 1648-1775](#)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which treaty signed in 1648 recognized the Swiss cantons as free and independent?
2. What was the language generally spoken in Switzerland?
3. What were the two predominant religions of Switzerland in the aftermath of the Protestant Reformation?
4. Which was the most influential of all the reformed communities and cantons in Switzerland, in no small measure due to the excellence of its reformed academy?
5. Which Italian Protestant sat in the chair of Calvin and Beza at the Genevan Academy, and was prominent in the Synod of Dort and the Convention of Saumur?
6. At which Protestant university in France before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes did Placaeus, Amyrauld, and Capellus teach and espouse the Amyrauldian heresy, fully presented in the Theses Salmurienses?
7. What was Francis Turretin's greatest theological work, published in 1674?
8. In John Calvin's day all of the residents of Geneva were required to pledge in oath agreement with the reformed confession of Geneva. But in the eighteenth century the inhabitants were distinguished into four classes. What were those four classes?
9. Of the four classes of inhabitants in Geneva in the 18th century, which were members of the established reformed church of Geneva, and hence covenanted to its reformed confession?
10. Which Genevan born philosopher living 1712-1778 wrote *The Social Contract* (1762) and was a malcontent of Geneva's reformed religious order?

TEST 54 ANSWERS

1. Which treaty signed in 1648 recognized the Swiss cantons as free and independent?
the treaty of Westphalia
2. What was the language generally spoken in Switzerland? German
3. What were the two predominant religions of Switzerland in the aftermath of the Protestant Reformation? Reformed (or Calvinism) and Popery
4. Which was the most influential of all the reformed communities and cantons in Switzerland, in no small measure due to the excellence of its reformed academy?
Geneva
5. Which Italian Protestant sat in the chair of Calvin and Beza at the Genevan Academy, and was prominent in the Synod of Dort and the Convention of Saumur? John Diodati
6. At which Protestant university in France before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes did Placaeus, Amyrauld, and Capellus teach and espouse the Amyrauldian heresy, fully presented in the Theses Salmurienses? Saumur
7. What was Francis Turretin's greatest theological work, published in 1674? *Institutio Theologiae Elencticae*
8. In John Calvin's day all of the residents of Geneva were required to pledge in oath agreement with the reformed confession of Geneva. But in the eighteenth century the inhabitants were distinguished into four classes. What were those four classes?
citizens, burgesses, inhabitants, and natives
9. Of the four classes of inhabitants in Geneva in the 18th century, which were members of the established reformed church of Geneva, and hence covenanted to its reformed confession? Citizens and burgesses
10. Which Genevan born philosopher living 1712-1778 wrote *The Social Contract* (1762) and was a malcontent of Geneva's reformed religious order? Jean Jacques Rousseau

TEST 55

Reading:

[CHAPTER 53 : POLAND PRE-1775](#)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The Protestant body in Poland, from the first, was parted into which three Confessions?
2. What did Socinianism deny?
3. A peace was concluded in Poland in 1660, under the joint mediation and guarantee of England, France, and Holland. The first act of the monarch, after his return, was to place his kingdom under the special protection of the "Blessed Virgin." Who was this monarch that returned to resume his reign over a country bleeding from the swords of two armies?
4. What was the condition of Protestantism in Poland in the closing decades of the 17th century?
5. What law was passed in Poland in 1732 which further suppressed Protestantism and promoted Romanism?

TEST 55 ANSWERS

1. The Protestant body in Poland, from the first, was parted into which three Confessions? the Genevan in Lithuania, the Bohemian in Great Poland, and the Lutheran in those towns that were inhabited by a population of German descent
2. What did Socinianism deny? The Trinity
3. A peace was concluded in Poland in 1660, under the joint mediation and guarantee of England, France, and Holland. The first act of the monarch, after his return, was to place his kingdom under the special protection of the "Blessed Virgin." Who was this monarch that returned to resume his reign over a country bleeding from the swords of two armies? John Casimir
4. What was the condition of Protestantism in Poland in the closing decades of the 17th century? Their ranks were broken up, all the great Protestant families who had belonged to their communion were extinct or had passed into the Church of Rome, their sanctuaries were mostly in ashes, their congregations all dispersed, and their cause hopeless.
5. What law was passed in Poland in 1732 which further suppressed Protestantism and promoted Romanism? In 1732 a law was passed excluding from all public offices those who were not of the communion of the Church of Rome.

TEST 56

Reading:

CHAPTER 54 : HUNGARY AND TRANSYLVANIA'S RELIGIOUS DECLINE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 11.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Protestantism enjoyed great success in Hungary and Transylvania during the era of Protestant Reformation. A synod at Erdod had adopted which confession in 1545?
2. By 1567 the Synod of Debrecen had adopted which confessions for the church of Hungary, as part of becoming reformed?
3. In 1656, Ferdinand III of Austria (who was also Holy Roman Emperor) died in the flower of his age. Which Jesuit-trained monarch succeeded Ferdinand III?
4. A petition of the Hungarian Protestants in 1662 specified the illegal acts, named the authors of them, supported each averment with proof, and naively pleaded the law which enacted toleration, and threatened with punishment such outrages as those of which they complained. They approached the throne with this complaint through the Protestant members of the Diet of 1662. What was the king's response?
5. In 1662 Palatine Vesselényi, Count Francis Nádasdy, and other Hungarian magnates led an insurrection against the king. What was the religious affiliation of most of these insurrectionists?
6. In 1671 the Archbishop of Gran accompanied by other bishops, and attended by a large following of Jesuits and dragoons, passed, like a desolating tempest, over the land, seizing churches and schools, breaking open their doors, re-consecrating them, painting red crosses upon their pillars, installing the priests in the manses and livings, banishing pastors and teachers, and if the least opposition was offered to these tyrannical proceedings, those from whom it came were cast into prison, and sometimes hanged or impaled alive. What was the name of this Archbishop of Gran?
7. A summons was issued by the Archbishop of Gran on the 16th of January, 1674. All the Protestant clergy of Hungary, even those in the provinces subject to the Sultan, had he cited to his bar. What choice was given to the Protestant clergy, as recommended by the Jesuits?
8. The ships of which nation came to Naples to rescue the Hungarian pastors held captive there?
9. During the reigns of Joseph I, Charles VI, Maria Theresa, and Joseph II, down to 1800, what was the plight of the Protestant Church of Hungary?

TEST 56 ANSWERS

1. Protestantism enjoyed great success in Hungary and Transylvania during the era of Protestant Reformation. A synod at Erdod had adopted which confession in 1545? the Lutheran Augsburg Confession
2. By 1567 the Synod of Debrecen had adopted which confessions for the church of Hungary, as part of becoming reformed? the Reformed Heidelberg Catechism and the Second Helvetic Confession
3. In 1656, Ferdinand III of Austria (who was also Holy Roman Emperor) died in the flower of his age. Which Jesuit-trained monarch succeeded Ferdinand III? Leopold I
4. A petition of the Hungarian Protestants in 1662 specified the illegal acts, named the authors of them, supported each averment with proof, and naively pleaded the law which enacted toleration, and threatened with punishment such outrages as those of which they complained. They approached the throne with this complaint through the Protestant members of the Diet of 1662. What was the king's response? After waiting a week, the royal reply was communicated to the complainants through the prime minister, Prince Portia. It admonished them not to annoy his Majesty with such complaints, and reminded them that the law had arranged all religious matters, and assigned to each transgression its proper punishment.
5. In 1662 Palatine Vesselényi, Count Francis Nádasdy, and other Hungarian magnates led an insurrection against the king. What was the religious affiliation of most of these insurrectionists? Romanists
6. In 1671 the Archbishop of Gran accompanied by other bishops, and attended by a large following of Jesuits and dragoons, passed, like a desolating tempest, over the land, seizing churches and schools, breaking open their doors, re-consecrating them, painting red crosses upon their pillars, installing the priests in the manses and livings, banishing pastors and teachers, and if the least opposition was offered to these tyrannical proceedings, those from whom it came were cast into prison, and sometimes hanged or impaled alive. What was the name of this Archbishop of Gran? Szelepcsényi
7. A summons was issued by the Archbishop of Gran on the 16th of January, 1674. All the Protestant clergy of Hungary, even those in the provinces subject to the Sultan, had he cited to his bar. What choice was given to the Protestant clergy, as recommended by the Jesuits? Three courses were open to the Protestant ministers. They might voluntarily exile themselves: this would so far answer the ends of their persecutors, inasmuch as it would remove them from the country. Or, they might resign their office, and remain in Hungary. This would make them equally dead to the Protestant Church, and would disgrace them in the eyes of their people. Or, retaining their office, they might remain and seize every opportunity of preaching to their former flocks, in spite of the sentence of death suspended above their heads.
8. The ships of which nation came to Naples to rescue the Hungarian pastors held captive there? The Netherlands
9. During the reigns of Joseph I, Charles VI, Maria Theresa, and Joseph II, down to 1800, what was the plight of the Protestant Church of Hungary? Struggling and persecuted

TEST 57

Reading:

CHAPTER 55 : RUSSIA ENTERS THE MODERN ERA FROM MEDIEVAL ISOLATION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 11.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Russian prince had been converted in 988 to the Eastern Orthodox faith, attaching Russia culturally to the Byzantine empire rather than the Catholic West?
2. Who was the first Muscovite tsar, and founded the Russian state?
3. Under whose rule (1598-1605) was an attempt at Westernizing Russia made unsuccessfully, because of opposition from an Orthodox clergy fearful of Western "contamination"?
4. Which Russian tsar (1689-1725), grandson of the first Romanov tsar, made extensive reforms aimed at westernization and, through his defeat of Charles XII of Sweden at the Battle of Poltava in 1709, extended Russia's boundaries to the west?
5. What did Peter the Great do to encourage the Russian Orthodox Church in the direction of the Protestantism?
6. How did Peter reform the organization of the established church to be more consistent with the Biblical Protestant model?
7. Catherine the Great reigned from 1762-96. Into what religion was she born?
8. Catherine the Great married the grandson of Peter the Great. How did she take the reins of power from her husband?
9. Which Roman Catholic order did Catherine the Great allow to propagate their faith in Russia, just like her native land of Prussia had done, though they were being expelled from many Roman Catholic nations?

TEST 57 ANSWERS

1. Which Russian prince had been converted in 988 to the Eastern Orthodox faith, attaching Russia culturally to the Byzantine empire rather than the Catholic West? Vladimir
2. Who was the first Muscovite tsar, and founded the Russian state? Ivan IV, the Terrible (1533-84)
3. Under whose rule (1598-1605) was an attempt at Westernizing Russia made unsuccessfully, because of opposition from an Orthodox clergy fearful of Western "contamination"? Boris Godunov's
4. Which Russian tsar (1689-1725), grandson of the first Romanov tsar, made extensive reforms aimed at westernization and, through his defeat of Charles XII of Sweden at the Battle of Poltava in 1709, extended Russia's boundaries to the west? Peter the Great
5. What did Peter the Great do to encourage the Russian Orthodox Church in the direction of the Protestantism? He set up schools of learning, ordered the Bible to be printed in the language of the country, made a law that every family should keep the scriptures in their houses, that every person should be able to read the same, and that no person should be allowed to marry till they were able to read the scriptures. He also reformed the churches of his country of many of their superstitions, whereby the religion professed and practiced in Russia became much nearer to that of the Protestants than formerly it had been. This emperor gave great encouragement to the exercise of the Protestant religion in his dominions.
6. How did Peter reform the organization of the established church to be more consistent with the Biblical Protestant model? After the death of Patriarch Adrian in 1700, Peter delayed the election of the new Primate of the church and established in 1721 a collective supreme administration in the church known as the Holy and Governing Synod. The Synod remained the supreme church body in the Russian Church for almost two centuries.
7. Catherine the Great reigned from 1762-96. Into what religion was she born? Lutheran
8. Catherine the Great married the grandson of Peter the Great. How did she take the reins of power from her husband? By a coup
9. Which Roman Catholic order did Catherine the Great allow to propagate their faith in Russia, just like her native land of Prussia had done, though they were being expelled from many Roman Catholic nations? the Jesuits

TEST 58

Reading:

CHAPTER 56 : GREAT BRITAIN 1648-1775

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. In rejecting the implementation of the Westminster Standards, what did the British effectively reject?
2. Which ecclesiastical party had made up the majority in the Long Parliament of the Puritans?
3. Which ecclesiastical party in 1648 dominated the New Model Army under Lord Fairfax and Cromwell?
4. What type of civil government did the Levelers want?
5. What did Lord Fairfax of the New Model Army petition the City of London to guarantee, which it would not do?
6. What was Pride's Purge?
7. Why was a later Parliament called the Rump Parliament?
8. What did Cromwell do with the Barebones Parliament in 1653?
9. Which wicked religious party did Cromwell allow into England and allow free exercise of their false religion, despite the disagreement of a conference of leaders he had called for?
10. Who were the Fifth Monarchy Men? .
11. What had been the established church in Ireland during the reign of King Edward VI?
12. In what part of Ireland did the English in 1609 map out for the creation of Plantation Towns, which were settled by Protestants from England and Scotland?
13. Which influential figure in the Church of Ireland, living 1580-1655, was one of the greatest scholars and theologians of his time, traveled widely in Britain and Europe, became Archbishop of the Church of Ireland, and wrote the Irish Articles?
14. What horror visited Ireland in 1641?
15. What did Cromwell do in 1649 in Ireland, in response to events of 1641?
16. Who shortly assumed the Protectorate after the death of Oliver Cromwell in 1658?
17. The Scottish Presbyterians had crowned whom at Scone on the 1st January, 1651, after his having pledged to uphold the Solemn League and Covenant?
18. Who assumed the monarchy in 1660 in Great Britain?
19. What had been Bishop Ussher's recommendation regarding the episcopacy, which the Presbyterians advised to the monarch in 1660?
20. Which Act of King Charles II, passed in 1662, purged the Puritan element out of the Church of England?
21. What were the two parties in the schism in the Church of Scotland, starting in 1651?
22. For his conduct during the reign of King Charles II, who became known as the "Judas of the Kirk of Scotland"?

23. What was the first measure passed in Scottish Parliament during the reign of King Charles II, which transferred the whole power of the Church to the king, by making him absolute judge in both civil and ecclesiastical matters?
24. Which Act swept away all the Parliaments, all the General Assemblies in short, the whole legislation of Scotland since the year 1638?
25. In 1662 the bishops held diocesan courts and summoned the ministers of Scotland to receive collation at their hands. What was the response of the ministers of Scotland?
26. After 1662, when bishops were installed in the Church of Scotland, from which region of Scotland less touched by the Reformation did the Church of Scotland draw its ministers?
27. What was the "bishops' drag-net"?
28. Soon after Charles II ascended the throne, the queen-mother, came to pay her son a visit. Her true errand was to ripen into an alliance a friendship between which two nations?
29. Which three Protestant nations had the "Triple League" originally been formed between, which King Charles II broke?
30. Which Protestant nation- renowned for its naval capabilities- did King Charles II make great pains to start a war with?
31. On the 15th of March, 1672, King Charles II made a proclamation of Indulgence in England. What was the effect of this proclamation of Indulgence?
32. Having overrun the Netherlands, what religious demand did King Louis XIV have of the Netherlands?
33. In their desperate state following a victory by the French in the 1670s, the States-General of the Netherlands appointed who to be Captain and Admiral-General of the United Provinces?
34. Who married Princess Mary, the daughter of the Duke of York by his first wife, thus placing himself in the line of succession to the English throne?
35. Of what religion was King James II of England, formerly the Duke of York?
36. Which king of Scotland and England died on the 6th of February, 1684, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, after having thoroughly undermined Protestantism, and surreptitiously promoted Romanism?
37. In 1669 a letter arrived from the king, granting a qualified liberty to the outed ministers of Scotland. What was this letter called, which caused such a division among the Presbyterian clergy of Scotland?
38. The Church of Scotland historically held that Communion-table was "holy" and that none but the disciples of the Savior could be, worthy communicants. Accordingly, as was the custom among the French Huguenots, so also with the Scottish Covenanters, what "pass" was given to communicants so that no one could obtain communion unless he was known to be of Christian deportment and of sound faith?
39. Which leading persecutor of Presbyterians in Scotland was himself killed on the 3rd May, 1679, on his way from Edinburgh to St. Andrews, where he was dragged from his carriage and massacred?
40. What name was given to the army of some 10,000 Highlanders who were brought down from the then Popish north in 1679, to spoil and torture the inhabitants of the western Lowlands?

41. What disastrous battle for the Cameronians was fought on Sunday morning, the 22nd of June, 1679 against the authorities?
42. What is the name given to the time after 1679 when the Presbyterians were hunted on the mountains and tracked by the bloodhounds of the Privy Council to the caves and dens where they had hid themselves?
43. In order to usher in Roman Catholicism to Britain, what method did King James II first use?
44. What was the proclamation at Sanquhar in 1680?
45. Which natural son of Charles II led an unsuccessful effort to overthrow the government of King James II in 1685?
46. What acts, which declared Papists incapable of serving in public employments and commissions in the army, did King James II seek unilaterally to repeal in 1685?
47. What did William, Prince of Orange, promise he would re-convene, which King James II of England had illegally disbanded in 1687?
48. What is the name given to those statutory provisions, enacted by the English Parliament in 1689 after the departure of King James II, which stipulated the following: that it was inconsistent with the safety and welfare of the Protestant kingdom to be governed by a Popish prince; that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be King and Queen during their lives and the life of the survivor of them; and that their children should succeed them, if they had any; that if they had none, the Princess Anne and her children should succeed; that if she had none, the heirs of the Prince of Orange should succeed; and by implication it gave political supremacy to Parliament?
49. What was the name given to those who sought to restore James and his posterity to the throne of Scotland, following his departure in 1689?
50. What battle in favor of James II took place in Ireland in 1690 but ended when the forces in James' favor were defeated?
51. Following 1689, what became the established church in Scotland?
52. Following 1689, what were the doctrinal standards in the established church in Scotland?
53. Following 1689, what were the doctrinal standards in the established church in England?
54. In 1701 the English Parliament passed which act, that provided that if William III and Princess Anne (later Queen Anne) should die without heirs, the succession to the throne should pass to Sophia, electress of Hanover, granddaughter of James I, and to her heirs, if they were Protestants?
55. Which act passed in 1707 caused the Scottish Parliament to be disbanded, and the Scots to be given seats in a combined English and Scottish Parliament, yet retaining their own established church?
56. Which Whig leader in Parliament exercised considerable power in Britain during the reigns of King George I and King George II, eventually becoming its first prime minister?
57. What is the name of the war between Britain and France which broke out in 1756?
58. Which English philosopher in his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* proposed that the mind is born blank, a *tabula rasa* upon which the world describes itself

through the experience of the five senses, thereby contradicting the scriptural doctrine of total depravity?

59. Which Moderate clergyman and professor living 1710-96 was the leading advocate of a school of philosophy called common sense realism?
60. Which ejected London Puritan minister initiated an educational program in Wales for the common people between 1674 and 1681, with the assistance of leading churchmen and dissenters in London, establishing a Welsh Trust which opened 300-400 charity schools in Wales and distributed copies of the Bible and devotional works in Welsh?
61. Which Scottish Presbyterian clergyman living 1680-1754 was especially illustrious in this era for his defense of Covenanted Reformation, against the opposition of Moderatists and Erastians alike?

TEST 58 ANSWERS

1. In rejecting the implementation of the Westminster Standards, what did the British effectively reject? The people of England rejected its vision of the kingdoms of the British Isles united in a Reformed faith, worship, and church government based upon scriptural principles.
2. Which ecclesiastical party had made up the majority in the Long Parliament of the Puritans? The Presbyterians
3. Which ecclesiastical party in 1648 dominated the New Model Army under Lord Fairfax and Cromwell? The Independents
4. What type of civil government did the Levelers want? The Levelers called for a democratic institution, where every free-born Englishman would sign an "Agreement of the People". This would mean being able to vote someone into office. Each office would only be held for a short period of time and the elected person would be accountable to the electorate. The Levelers also advocated freedom of Christian worship. In other words, the Levelers desired the type of government that eventually became prevalent in the modern humanist era, instead of the type government outlined in God's word.
5. What did Lord Fairfax of the New Model Army petition the City of London to guarantee, which it would not do? This petition was insisting upon a guarantee that a Presbyterian civil magistrate would not suppress heresy and schism.
6. What was Pride's Purge? Cromwell sent Colonel Pride to London to remove from Parliament MPs (i.e., Members of Parliament) still willing to negotiate with the king.
7. Why was a later Parliament called the Rump Parliament? Because most members of Parliament had been purged from it.
8. What did Cromwell do with the Barebones Parliament in 1653? In 1653, Cromwell marched the army into Westminster and dissolved Parliament. He ruled as a military dictator for the next five years.
9. Which wicked religious party did Cromwell allow into England and allow free exercise of their false religion, despite the disagreement of a conference of leaders he had called for? Judaists
10. Who were the Fifth Monarchy Men? The Fifth Monarchy Men was one of many heretical groups in Cromwell's disparate coalition overturning established Presbyterianism. In 1653, members of the sect were convinced that they had persuaded Cromwell to establish a system of government that would prepare for the Second Coming of Christ, which they believed was imminent.
11. What had been the established church in Ireland during the reign of King Edward VI? The Church of Ireland, the sister church of the Church of England
12. In what part of Ireland did the English in 1609 map out for the creation of Plantation Towns, which were settled by Protestants from England and Scotland? Ulster
13. Which influential figure in the Church of Ireland, living 1580-1655, was one of the greatest scholars and theologians of his time, traveled widely in Britain and Europe, became Archbishop of the Church of Ireland, and wrote the Irish Articles? James Ussher
14. What horror visited Ireland in 1641? Irish Catholic rebels led a civil revolt against English rule and against Protestant settlers, resulting in a massacre.

15. What did Cromwell do in 1649 in Ireland, in response to events of 1641? In 1649, after the Civil War had ended, Cromwell landed at Dublin with 12,000 men with the intention of punishing those who had uprisen. He brought Ireland again under control of the Protestants.
16. Who shortly assumed the Protectorate after the death of Oliver Cromwell in 1658? Richard Cromwell
17. The Scottish Presbyterians had crowned whom at Scone on the 1st January, 1651, after his having pledged to uphold the Solemn League and Covenant? Charles II
18. Who assumed the monarchy in 1660 in Great Britain? Charles II
19. What had been Bishop Ussher's recommendation regarding the episcopacy, which the Presbyterians advised to the monarch in 1660? The reduction of episcopacy to the form of synodical government
20. Which Act of King Charles II, passed in 1662, purged the Puritan element out of the Church of England? The Act of Uniformity
21. What were the two parties in the schism in the Church of Scotland, starting in 1651? the Resolutioners and the Protesters
22. For his conduct during the reign of King Charles II, who became known as the "Judas of the Kirk of Scotland"? James Sharp
23. What was the first measure passed in Scottish Parliament during the reign of King Charles II, which transferred the whole power of the Church to the king, by making him absolute judge in both civil and ecclesiastical matters? the Act of Supremacy
24. Which Act swept away all the Parliaments, all the General Assemblies in short, the whole legislation of Scotland since the year 1638? The "Act Recissory"
25. In 1662 the bishops held diocesan courts and summoned the ministers of Scotland to receive collation at their hands. What was the response of the ministers of Scotland? To their great mortification, very few ministers presented themselves. In only a few solitary instances were the Episcopal mandates obeyed.
26. After 1662, when bishops were installed in the Church of Scotland, from which region of Scotland less touched by the Reformation did the Church of Scotland draw its ministers? The bishops turned their eyes to the northern counties (especially in the Highlands) in quest of men to succeed the pious and learned ministers who had been ejected.
27. What was the "bishops' drag-net"? an Act forbidding any one to preach unless he had a license from a bishop, and commanding the people to attend their parish churches under the penalty of a fine
28. Soon after Charles II ascended the throne, the queen-mother, came to pay her son a visit. Her true errand was to ripen into an alliance a friendship between which two nations? England and France
29. Which three Protestant nations had the "Triple League" originally been formed between, which King Charles II broke? England, Holland, and Sweden
30. Which Protestant nation- renowned for its naval capabilities- did King Charles II make great pains to start a war with? Holland
31. On the 15th of March, 1672, King Charles II made a proclamation of Indulgence in England. What was the effect of this proclamation of Indulgence? It repealed all the penal laws against Papists and Nonconformists, and granted to both the free exercise of their worship. (The Indulgence was based on the king's inherent supremacy in

- ecclesiastical affairs, a prerogative in virtue of which he might re-impose the fetters on Nonconformists when he chose, and the end would be that only Papists would be free, and the nation would lose its religion.)
32. Having overrun the Netherlands, what religious demand did King Louis XIV have of the Netherlands? The conqueror was refusing to make peace on any other terms than the establishment of the Romish Church in Holland.
 33. In their desperate state following a victory by the French in the 1670s, the States-General of the Netherlands appointed who to be Captain and Admiral-General of the United Provinces? William, prince of Orange
 34. Who married Princess Mary, the daughter of the Duke of York by his first wife, thus placing himself in the line of succession to the English throne? William, prince of Orange
 35. Of what religion was King James II of England, formerly the Duke of York? Roman Catholic
 36. Which king of Scotland and England died on the 6th of February, 1684, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, after having thoroughly undermined Protestantism, and surreptitiously promoted Romanism? King Charles II
 37. In 1669 a letter arrived from the king, granting a qualified liberty to the outed ministers of Scotland. What was this letter called, which caused such a division among the Presbyterian clergy of Scotland? an Indulgence
 38. The Church of Scotland historically held that Communion-table was "holy" and that none but the disciples of the Savior could be, worthy communicants. Accordingly, as was the custom among the French Huguenots, so also with the Scottish Covenanters, what "pass" was given to communicants so that no one could obtain communion unless he was known to be of Christian deportment and of sound faith? the "token"
 39. Which leading persecutor of Presbyterians in Scotland was himself killed on the 3rd May, 1679, on his way from Edinburgh to St. Andrews, where he was dragged from his carriage and massacred? Sharp
 40. What name was given to the army of some 10,000 Highlanders who were brought down from the then Popish north in 1679, to spoil and torture the inhabitants of the western Lowlands? The Highland host
 41. What disastrous battle for the Cameronians was fought on Sunday morning, the 22nd of June, 1679 against the authorities? the battle of Bothwell Bridge
 42. What is the name given to the time after 1679 when the Presbyterians were hunted on the mountains and tracked by the bloodhounds of the Privy Council to the caves and dens where they had hid themselves? "the killing times"
 43. In order to usher in Roman Catholicism to Britain, what method did King James II first use? Toleration
 44. What was the proclamation at Sanquhar in 1680? On the 22nd of June, 1680, a little troop of Cameronian horsemen rode up the street of that ancient burgh, and on arriving at the cross one of them dismounted, and the others forming a ring round him, while the citizens congregated outside the circle, he read aloud the following declaration – " We do by these presents disown Charles Stuart, that has been reigning, or rather tyrannizing, on the throne of Britain these years bygone, as having any right, title, or interest in the crown of Scotland, for government – as forfeited several years since, by his perjury and breach of covenant both to God and His Kirk, and by his

tyranny, and breach of the essential conditions of reigning in matters civil. We do declare a war with such a tyrant and usurper." The reading ended, they affixed their paper to the market cross, and rode away into the moorlands from which they had so suddenly and mysteriously issued.

45. Which natural son of Charles II led an unsuccessful effort to overthrow the government of King James II in 1685? Monmouth
46. What acts, which declared Papists incapable of serving in public employments and commissions in the army, did King James II seek unilaterally to repeal in 1685? the Test Acts
47. What did William, Prince of Orange, promise he would re-convene, which King James II of England had illegally disbanded in 1687? The English Parliament
48. What is the name given to those statutory provisions, enacted by the English Parliament in 1689 after the departure of King James II, which stipulated the following: that it was inconsistent with the safety and welfare of the Protestant kingdom to be governed by a Popish prince; that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be King and Queen during their lives and the life of the survivor of them; and that their children should succeed them, if they had any; that if they had none, the Princess Anne and her children should succeed; that if she had none, the heirs of the Prince of Orange should succeed; and by implication it gave political supremacy to Parliament? the Bill of Rights (which mark an important milestone in British history)
49. What was the name given to those who sought to restore James and his posterity to the throne of Scotland, following his departure in 1689? Jacobites
50. What battle in favor of James II took place in Ireland in 1690 but ended when the forces in James' favor were defeated? the Battle of the Boyne
51. Following 1689, what became the established church in Scotland? The Church of Scotland (Presbyterian)
52. Following 1689, what were the doctrinal standards in the established church in Scotland? The Westminster Standards
53. Following 1689, what were the doctrinal standards in the established church in England? The Thirty-Nine Articles
54. In 1701 the English Parliament passed which act, that provided that if William III and Princess Anne (later Queen Anne) should die without heirs, the succession to the throne should pass to Sophia, electress of Hanover, granddaughter of James I, and to her heirs, if they were Protestants? the Act of Settlement
55. Which act passed in 1707 caused the Scottish Parliament to be disbanded, and the Scots to be given seats in a combined English and Scottish Parliament, yet retaining their own established church? The Act of Union
56. Which Whig leader in Parliament exercised considerable power in Britain during the reigns of King George I and King George II, eventually becoming its first prime minister? Sir Robert Walpole
57. What is the name of the war between Britain and France which broke out in 1756? the Seven Year's War
58. Which English philosopher in his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* proposed that the mind is born blank, a *tabula rasa* upon which the world describes itself

through the experience of the five senses, thereby contradicting the scriptural doctrine of total depravity? John Locke

59. Which Moderate clergyman and professor living 1710-96 was the leading advocate of a school of philosophy called common sense realism? Thomas Reid
60. Which ejected London Puritan minister initiated an educational program in Wales for the common people between 1674 and 1681, with the assistance of leading churchmen and dissenters in London, establishing a Welsh Trust which opened 300-400 charity schools in Wales and distributed copies of the Bible and devotional works in Welsh? William Gouge
61. Which Scottish Presbyterian clergyman living 1680-1754 was especially illustrious in this era for his defense of Covenanted Reformation, against the opposition of Moderatists and Erastians alike? Ebenezer Erskine

TEST 59

Reading:

CHAPTER 57 : NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA 1648-1775

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 7.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which of the English colonies in North America, founded by Lord Baltimore, challenged reformed Protestantism?
2. Who founded Rhode Island Colony in 1636, based upon the principle of complete separation of church and state and absolute voluntarism in matters of religion?
3. In 1681, Charles II of England granted a land charter to which Quaker leader for the area that now includes Pennsylvania?
4. Who fled the Puritan New England of his youth, to reside in Quaker Pennsylvania, where he became one of the most prominent colonists, distinguishing himself in science, journalism, and philosophy?
5. Who was sent in 1720 to New Jersey by the Dutch Reformed Church in Holland, and there promoted pietism and the first stirrings of the "First Great Awakening"?
6. Who preached "The Danger of an Unconverted Ministry", displaying his contempt of those who opposed the Great Awakening?
7. Which Anglican minister of the 18th century, adhering to the doctrines of grace, engaged in itinerant ministry in Great Britain and North America, which often included open air preaching, instead of at the invitation and in the setting of local churches, and was a central figure in the Great Awakening?
8. Which leader in the Great Awakening served in various ministerial capacities, before his invitation to serve as president of a newly formed Princeton College in New Jersey?
9. What were the two sides in the rift in North American Presbyterianism created by different opinions of the Great Awakening?
10. What movement and fraternal order was dedicated to furthering goals of the Enlightenment like secularism and religious "toleration", and included such prominent members as Benjamin Franklin, George Washington, Daniel Carroll, Patrick Henry, John Paul Jones, Francis Scott Key, John Marshall, Paul Revere, Ethan Allen, Henry Knox, Dr. Benjamin Rush, James Otis, and John Hancock?
11. During its era as a colony of France, what was the name of the colony which stretched from Louisiana at the mouth of the Mississippi River to Quebec and Nova Scotia (then called Acadia) in the north?
12. In which treaty of 1763 did Great Britain acquire all Canada?
13. Having secured the territory of Paraguay, a Portuguese possession in South America, which religious order founded a kingdom there, and became its sovereigns?

TEST 59 ANSWERS

1. Which of the English colonies in North America, founded by Lord Baltimore, challenged reformed Protestantism? Maryland
2. Who founded Rhode Island Colony in 1636, based upon the principle of complete separation of church and state and absolute voluntarism in matters of religion? Roger Williams
3. In 1681, Charles II of England granted a land charter to which Quaker leader for the area that now includes Pennsylvania? William Penn
4. Who fled the Puritan New England of his youth, to reside in Quaker Pennsylvania, where he became one of the most prominent colonists, distinguishing himself in science, journalism, and philosophy? Benjamin Franklin
5. Who was sent in 1720 to New Jersey by the Dutch Reformed Church in Holland, and there promoted pietism and the first stirrings of the "First Great Awakening"? Theodore J. Frelinghuysen
6. Who preached "The Danger of an Unconverted Ministry", displaying his contempt of those who opposed the Great Awakening? Gilbert Tennent
7. Which Anglican minister of the 18th century, adhering to the doctrines of grace, engaged in itinerant ministry in Great Britain and North America, which often included open air preaching, instead of at the invitation and in the setting of local churches, and was a central figure in the Great Awakening? George Whitefield
8. Which leader in the Great Awakening served in various ministerial capacities, before his invitation to serve as president of a newly formed Princeton College in New Jersey? Jonathan Edwards
9. What were the two sides in the rift in North American Presbyterianism created by different opinions of the Great Awakening? The New Side and the Old Side
10. What movement and fraternal order was dedicated to furthering goals of the Enlightenment like secularism and religious "toleration", and included such prominent members as Benjamin Franklin, George Washington, Daniel Carroll, Patrick Henry, John Paul Jones, Francis Scott Key, John Marshall, Paul Revere, Ethan Allen, Henry Knox, Dr. Benjamin Rush, James Otis, and John Hancock? Freemasonry
11. During its era as a colony of France, what was the name of the colony which stretched from Louisiana at the mouth of the Mississippi River to Quebec and Nova Scotia (then called Acadia) in the north? New France
12. In which treaty of 1763 did Great Britain acquire all Canada? the Treaty of Paris (1763)
13. Having secured the territory of Paraguay, a Portuguese possession in South America, which religious order founded a kingdom there, and became its sovereigns? the Jesuits

TEST 60

Reading:

CHAPTER 58 : THE SPIRIT OF '76 AND THE BIRTH OF THE SECULARIST STATE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 11.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which English philosopher and statesman in the early seventeenth century had sketched a blueprint for America in his book *New Atlantis*, named after Plato's Atlantis?
2. Which propagandist for the American Revolution, wrote such works as *Common Sense*, *Rights of Man*, and *The Age of Reason* ?
3. Who was the primary author of the Declaration of Independence, as well as founder of the University of Virginia?
4. Who was an active partisan of the American Revolution, a prominent Roman Catholic and freemason, a member from Maryland of the old Colonial Congress (1780-1784), a signatory for Maryland of the US Constitution, a head of a commission of three men to select land for the “federal city” called for in the Constitution, that chose land owned by his relations and became Washington, DC?
5. Who was a Jesuit and the first Roman Catholic bishop in the United States, as well as the founder of Jesuit Georgetown College (University) near Washington, DC?
6. What event was planned at the Green Dragon Tavern (also known as the Freemasons' Arms, and "the Headquarters of the Revolution") on the evening of December 16, 1773, and consisted of three companies of fifty men each, masquerading as Mohawk Indians?
7. Which transplant from Scotland and president of Princeton College introduced the school of philosophy called “common sense realism”?
8. Which Unitarian minister in 1805 received the chair of professor of divinity at Harvard, the leading Congregationalist school at the time?
9. Who was the only Christian minister to sign the Declaration of Independence?

TEST 60 ANSWERS

1. Which English philosopher and statesman in the early seventeenth century had sketched a blueprint for America in his book *New Atlantis*, named after Plato's Atlantis? Francis Bacon
2. Which propagandist for the American Revolution, wrote such works as *Common Sense*, *Rights of Man*, and *The Age of Reason* ? Thomas Paine
3. Who was the primary author of the Declaration of Independence, as well as founder of the University of Virginia? Thomas Jefferson
4. Who was an active partisan of the American Revolution, a prominent Roman Catholic and freemason, a member from Maryland of the old Colonial Congress (1780-1784), a signatory for Maryland of the US Constitution, a head of a commission of three men to select land for the “federal city” called for in the Constitution, that chose land owned by his relations and became Washington, DC? Daniel Carroll
5. Who was a Jesuit and the first Roman Catholic bishop in the United States, as well as the founder of Jesuit Georgetown College (University) near Washington, DC? John Carroll, older brother of Daniel Carroll
6. What event was planned at the Green Dragon Tavern (also known as the Freemasons' Arms, and "the Headquarters of the Revolution") on the evening of December 16, 1773, and consisted of three companies of fifty men each, masquerading as Mohawk Indians? The Boston Tea Party
7. Which transplant from Scotland and president of Princeton College introduced the school of philosophy called “common sense realism”? John Witherspoon
8. Which Unitarian minister in 1805 received the chair of professor of divinity at Harvard, the leading Congregationalist school at the time? Henry Ware
9. Who was the only Christian minister to sign the Declaration of Independence? John Witherspoon

TEST 61

Reading:

CHAPTER 59 : THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND THE NAPOLEONIC ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 6.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which French king had revoked the Edict of Nantes?
2. Which 18th century French philosopher is quoted as saying: *"It took twelve ignorant fishermen to establish Christianity, I will show the world how one Frenchman can destroy it."*?
3. Who was born in 1748 in southern Germany, trained as a Jesuit, on May 1st, 1776, officially brought into existence his secret revolutionary movement known as the Illuminati, and became known as the *"Patriarch of the Jacobins"*?
4. The king of France on August 8, 1788 agreed to convene the Estates-General in May 1789, for the first time since 1614. The Estates-General consisted of 3 estates: a First Estate, a Second Estate (the nobility) and a Third Estate (in theory, all of the commoners; in practice the middle class or *bourgeoisie*). Who did the First Estate consist of?
5. On June 17, 1789, with the failure of efforts to reconcile the three Estates, which of the three estates in France formed a National Assembly?
6. What event of 1789 in the French Revolution is commemorated on July 14th?
7. What is the name of the calendar that was adopted by the Jacobin-controlled National Convention on October 24, 1793, in which years appear in writing as Roman numerals, counted from the beginning of the 'Republican Era', beginning on September 22, 1792 (the date of the official abolition of the monarchy and the nobility in France), and in which a 7-day week (which is based on the Creation week) was replaced with a 10-day week?
8. Under whose control was the Committee of Public Safety during the period when the Jacobins unleashed the Reign of Terror (1793-1794)?
9. Who were the king and queen of France put to death during the French Revolution?
10. What was the name of the leading Protestant church in France, which in 1798 had almost a million members there?
11. Who functioned as effective ruler of France beginning in 1799 and as emperor of France from May 18, 1804 to April 6, 1814?
12. What is the name for the set of civil laws, which has importance to this day in many countries as well as France, and was largely the work of Jean Jacques Régis de Cambacérès, who held the office Second Consul from 1799 to 1804?
13. In 1802, France sold which large part of northern America to the United States in order to raise money for its regime?
14. Which battle in October 1813 was a decisive defeat of the French?
15. At which battle was Napoléon's final defeat at the hands of Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of Wellington and of Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher in present-day Belgium on 18 June 1815?
16. What system beginning in the Napoleonic era allowed Roman Catholic clergy to receive government salaries in exchange for not insisting on political power?

TEST 61 ANSWERS

1. Which French king had revoked the Edict of Nantes? King Louis XIV
2. Which 18th century French philosopher is quoted as saying: "*It took twelve ignorant fishermen to establish Christianity, I will show the world how one Frenchman can destroy it.*"? Voltaire
3. Who was born in 1748 in southern Germany, trained as a Jesuit, on May 1st, 1776, officially brought into existence his secret revolutionary movement known as the Illuminati, and became known as the "*Patriarch of the Jacobins*"? Adam Weishaupt
4. The king of France on August 8, 1788 agreed to convene the Estates-General in May 1789, for the first time since 1614. The Estates-General consisted of 3 estates: a First Estate, a Second Estate (the nobility) and a Third Estate (in theory, all of the commoners; in practice the middle class or *bourgeoisie*). Who did the First Estate consist of? The Roman Catholic clergy
5. On June 17, 1789, with the failure of efforts to reconcile the three Estates, which of the three estates in France formed a National Assembly? The Third Estate
6. What event of 1789 in the French Revolution is commemorated on July 14th? The storming of the Bastille prison on July 14th, 1789, is commemorated today as Bastille Day.
7. What is the name of the calendar that was adopted by the Jacobin-controlled National Convention on October 24, 1793, in which years appear in writing as Roman numerals, counted from the beginning of the 'Republican Era', beginning on September 22, 1792 (the date of the official abolition of the monarchy and the nobility in France), and in which a 7-day week (which is based on the Creation week) was replaced with a 10-day week? a French Revolutionary Calendar
8. Under whose control was the Committee of Public Safety during the period when the Jacobins unleashed the Reign of Terror (1793-1794)? Maximilien Robespierre
9. Who were the king and queen of France put to death during the French Revolution? Queen Marie-Antoinette and her husband, King Louis XVI
10. What was the name of the leading Protestant church in France, which in 1798 had almost a million members there? the Reformed Church in France
11. Who functioned as effective ruler of France beginning in 1799 and as emperor of France from May 18, 1804 to April 6, 1814? Napoléon Bonaparte
12. What is the name for the set of civil laws, which has importance to this day in many countries as well as France, and was largely the work of Jean Jacques Régis de Cambacérès, who held the office Second Consul from 1799 to 1804? the Napoleonic Code or Civil Code
13. In 1802, France sold which large part of northern America to the United States in order to raise money for its regime? the Louisiana Purchase
14. Which battle in October 1813 was a decisive defeat of the French? the Battle of Leipzig, also called "The Battle of the Nations"
15. At which battle was Napoléon's final defeat at the hands of Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of Wellington and of Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher in present-day Belgium on 18 June 1815? the Battle of Waterloo

16. What system beginning in the Napoleonic era allowed Roman Catholic clergy to receive government salaries in exchange for not insisting on political power? The Concordat system

TEST 62

Reading:

CHAPTER 60 : CONTINENTAL EUROPE IN THE AFTERMATH OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Which Swiss revolutionary and political leader, living 1754–1838, sought revolution in Switzerland, to usher in a secularist state, similar to America's?
2. What political entity, lasting from 1798-1803, represented an extension of the French Revolution, but in Switzerland, and overthrew Swiss laws protecting the Reformed faith?
3. Who in February, 1803, imposed the Act of Mediation on Switzerland, establishing a confederation of 19 cantons, with a federal diet subservient to France?
4. Which conference in 1815 re-established Swiss independence, and the European powers there agreed to permanently recognize Swiss neutrality?
5. Which Scottish minister in 1816, being about fifty years of age, went to Switzerland and to Geneva, and taught an important group of Swiss theological students the doctrines of grace?
6. Who in the early 19th century became the founder of the Free Churches in France?
7. Who was the writer of the classic "History of the Reformation"?
8. Who was born the son of a Lutheran pastor, ridiculed Christianity in his adult years, was for a time a professor at the University of Basel, wrote such well known literature as *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, in 1889 Nietzsche suffered a mental breakdown, and spent his last decade in mental darkness?
9. Which religious movement, led by Swiss theologians Karl Barth and Emil Brunner, used traditional religious terms, but gave the terms new meanings?
10. Which German theologian, known as the "father of liberal theology," was the son of a Prussian army chaplain of the Reformed confession?
11. Which liberal German theologian wrote the *Life of Jesus*, which sought to separate the "historical" life of Jesus from the "myths" surrounding it?
12. Which method of liberal theological scholarship originating in Germany sought to focus on the contributing sources of the Bible and determine the authorship, date, and place of composition of the text, while denying the infallibility of scripture and its divine authorship?
13. What is that branch of philology that examines the extant manuscript copies of an ancient or medieval literary work (in this case, the books of the Bible) to produce a text that is as close as possible to the original?
14. Which German philologist was the first New Testament textual critic to produce an edition of the New Testament that broke with the *Textus Receptus*, relying mainly instead in manuscripts (including Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus) of the Alexandrian text-type?
15. Which international conference in 1815 redrew the map of Europe?

16. In 1817, Frederick William III of Prussia sought to merge forcibly the Lutheran and Reformed churches of Prussia into a single organization. What was the merged entity called?
17. Which influential German political philosopher and social theorist was born into a progressive Jewish family in Prussia, organized the International Workingmen's Association (later called the First International), and wrote *Das Kapital*?
18. Which war in 1870-1871 led to the formation of Germany as a nation-state under Prussia's dominant lead, with Austria left before the door?
19. Which 1919 treaty ended World War I and held Germany responsible for its outbreak?
20. What regime in power in Germany 1919-1933 was an attempt to establish a secularist democratic regime in Germany?
21. Who was appointed *Reichskanzler* (Chancellor) in Germany by President Paul von Hindenburg in 1933, with the help of monarchists, industrial magnates and conservatives like the Nationalist Party (DNVP)?
22. The Nazi party tried to develop a national racial church in Germany, with pure Aryan blood as a prerequisite for membership. Which national church organization was formed in Germany in 1933 as a result of these goals?
23. What church was formed in Germany during the 1930s, under the leadership of Martin Niemöller, which issued (1934) its declaration rejecting the Nazi Reich's interference with the Protestant church in Germany?
24. The Nazi leadership in Germany attempted to remove or subjugate the Jewish population in Nazi Germany, and later in the occupied countries, through forced deportation and, ultimately, genocide. What is this Nazi genocide of the Jews commonly called?
25. At which conference of the Allied powers was Germany divided into four military occupation zones: the three western zones forming the Federal Republic of Germany, and the Soviet zone becoming the German Democratic Republic?
26. The end of World War II saw the formation of the Evangelical Church in Germany (EKID), which is made up of members of both Lutheran and Reformed churches, and the United Evangelical Lutheran Church of Germany (VELKD), which functions as an expressly Lutheran constituency within the EKID. German churches also cooperated wholeheartedly in the formation of the Lutheran World Federation (1947) and the World Council of Churches. Was this newly formed body characterized by Biblical orthodoxy or theological liberalism?
27. What was signed by the Lutheran World Federation and representatives of Pope John Paul II in Augsburg, Germany on Sunday, October 31, 1999, to forge a "convergence" in doctrine?
28. At the end of the 18th century, unrest was growing in the Netherlands. What were the two parties, over the question of the power of the stadtholder, William V of Orange?
29. At the end of the 18th century, unrest was growing in the Netherlands. Which of the two rival parties was most under influence of the American and French Revolutions?
30. After the French Revolution, French republican armies invaded the Netherlands. What was the name of the short-lived republic they formed there?
31. During the French occupation of the Netherlands, what did the House of Orange give to Britain in its signed treaty with Britain?

32. At the Congress of Vienna in 1815, the North and South of the Netherlands reunited. The country became a monarchy, with the son of the last stadtholder, William V, the prince of Orange, as king William I. What is the name of the southern part that eventually seceded and formed its own nation?
33. What was the name of the movement in Switzerland, through the influence of Robert Haldane's ministry there, that sought in the early 1800s to un-do much of the damage of the Enlightenment and return the Reformed church to its Biblical roots?
34. Who was born in 1801 in the Netherlands, studied for the ministry at the University of Groningen, later "discovered" Calvin's *Institutes* as well as an old copy of the Canons of Dort, attacked the uninspired hymns that had been introduced into the State Church in 1807, and led the Secession (or *Afscheiding* as it is called in Dutch) in 1836?
35. Who in 1841 led another secession out of the Dutch State Church (the NHK), which eventually became what we know as the Netherlands Reformed Churches?
36. Conservatives within the Dutch State Church (the NHK) continued to leave, even after the previous secessions. One of the most important movements out of the NHK in the 19th century was the so called "Doleantie" of 1886. Who led this secession, as well as even serving for a time as prime minister of the Netherlands?
37. Which country launched an attack on the Netherlands in 1940 and overran most of the country quickly?
38. Immediately after the liberation of the Dutch East Indies from Japan, on August 17, 1945, the colony declared its independence. What name did it give itself?
39. In 1952 the Netherlands were among the founders of the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC) (together with France, West-Germany, Italy, Belgium and Luxemburg) . By the end of the twentieth century, what entity had the ECSC evolved into?
40. Since 1961, the old Dutch State Church (the NHK) had been going through an organizational process to unite with the Dutch Lutheran Church and the Reformed Church in the Netherlands (GKN). These three denominations are tarnished by theological liberalism and immorality. On December 12, 2003 they decided to merge and form what entity?
41. Under strong Enlightenment influence, what act was passed in 1781, providing religious "freedom" to all professing Christians, even those promoting heresies?
42. What European political entity did Sweden join in 1995, which is characterized by secularism and a Roman Catholic majority?
43. What is the state church in Denmark?
44. What is its confessional affiliation?
45. From the early 18th century, which individually oriented Lutheran revival movement, having emerged in Germany around 1670, made profound changes in Norwegian church life?
46. What had the Constitution of 1814, which marked the country's brief independence in the changeover from Danish to Swedish rule, state was to be the religion of the Kingdom of Norway?
47. Who is the constitutional head of the Church of Norway?
48. Finland is officially Lutheran. One movement that especially has influenced Lutheranism there, like elsewhere, has stressed the individual and his personal experience

of faith and reduced the importance of the confession and societal Christianity. What is this movement?

49. What act of independent Finland guaranteed for the first time full religious freedom for all citizens of the country, at the beginning of 1923, marking an embrace of Western secularist philosophy?

50. In 1699, Roman Catholic Austria conquered Hungary. Reformed Protestantism was vigorously suppressed by the state, and Roman Catholicism was promoted. But which act in 1781 of the Austrian Habsburg emperor Josef II, gave the Reformed Church of Hungary some outward freedom?

51. In order to calm disorder in the Austrian empire, the Austrian leadership under Franz Joseph adopted in 1867 the *Ausgleich* (compromise). What empire became the result of this compromise?

52. In 1881 at the General Assembly of Debrecen, the Reformed Church was officially established again in Hungary. However, this outward strengthening and independence went together with an inner emptying which took place in connection with what theological trend in the Reformed Church of Hungary?

53. On March 21, 1919, which Transylvanian Jew led a brief but bloody counterrevolution, setting up a communist dictatorship in Hungary?

54. The communist dictatorship in Hungary fell, after its brief period of rule following World War I. Miklós Horthy restored the monarchy to Hungary (with himself as regent), which became a right-wing dictatorship. During World War II, which side did Hungary initially become part of- the Axis powers or the Allies?

55. Which foreign power dominated Hungarian politics in the years following World War II?

56. During the Cold War era, pressure for change in Hungary reached a climax on October 23, 1956, when security forces fired on Budapest students marching in support of Poland's confrontation with the Soviet Union. The ensuing battle quickly grew into a massive popular uprising known as what?

57. What European political body, in many respects patterned after the USA, did Hungary join on January 1, 2004?

58. During the Protestant Reformation the majority in Hungary became Reformed (Calvinistic). What is today the largest religion in Hungary? Roman Catholic

59. What is the theological condition of the Reformed Church of Hungary today?

60. Which nation granted the Waldenses a "Royal Subsidy" to provide pastors and schoolmasters for their people?

61. What event in 1789 greatly altered the political and cultural landscape in the land of the Waldenses?

62. What was the name of the territory under Papal temporal authority, which in the nineteenth century was threatened and overcome by Italian nationalist movements?

63. Which Englishman's visit and work among the Waldenses resulted in the erection of a college at La Torre, for the instruction of youth and the training of ministers, and a hospital for the sick?

64. Italian nationalist aspirations came to fruition in the 1860s. Who in 1861, of the House of Savoy, was proclaimed King of Italy?

65. By the end of the twentieth century the Italian Waldensian church had joined the Methodist church to form the Chiesa evangelica valdese (Waldensian Church). What liberal ecumenical body of churches did it join?
66. Which Italian political leader of the Fascist Party came to power in 1922 and, over the next few years, eliminated political parties, and installed a fascist dictatorship termed the Corporate State?
67. After World War II, Italian politics was dominated by which political party (consisting primarily of Roman Catholics) for about 40 years?
68. Which pacts entered into in 1929 resolved the conflict of Italy with the Vatican, creating the state of Vatican City, that is recognized by Italy as an independent, sovereign entity?
69. Following the ouster of Napoleon Bonaparte in 1814, which dynasty was restored to the French throne?
70. As a counter-movement to the strong influence of the state during Napoleon's regime, what is the name of the revivalist movement that began among the Reformed of France in 1817?
71. Who, known as "the Citizen King", reigned in France from 1830 until 1848?
72. A schism within the Reformed churches of France occurred first in 1848, owing to the refusal of the synod to draw up a profession of faith. The refusal was owing to the strong contingent of theological liberals present in many of the reformed churches. In reaction, the comtede Gasparin and the pastor Frederic Monod seceded and founded which church body?
73. Who had himself declared emperor of the Second Empire of France in 1852?
74. Which Prussian leader of the 19th century realized that if a German Empire was to be created, the French Empire, which would never tolerate a powerful neighbor at its borders, must fall?
75. During the Third French Republic, in 1872, the first French national synod since 1559 was convened for reformed Protestants. However, instead of achieving unification, this led to an official separation. Which two bodies officially separated?
76. The rapprochement of the various Reformed churches led in 1938 to the formation of an alliance and thus to a reestablishment of the Reformed Church in France. To what was this unification owing?
77. In the 1920s, France established an elaborate system of border defenses to protect itself against another attack of Germany. What was it called?
78. Which French government was established on July 10, 1940 under Henri Philippe Pétain?
79. Who was the leader of the Free France organization during World War II, and after World War II a leader in France itself?
80. While France continues to revere its history, French leaders increasingly tie the future of France to the continued development of which European body, to which France is a part?
81. Which lone European country presently has a birth rate that will enable it to survive in its present form through this century?

TEST 62 ANSWERS

1. Which Swiss revolutionary and political leader, living 1754–1838, sought revolution in Switzerland, to usher in a secularist state, similar to America's? Frédéric César de La Harpe
2. What political entity, lasting from 1798-1803, represented an extension of the French Revolution, but in Switzerland, and overthrew Swiss laws protecting the Reformed faith? The Helvetic Republic
3. Who in February, 1803, imposed the Act of Mediation on Switzerland, establishing a confederation of 19 cantons, with a federal diet subservient to France? Napoleon
4. Which conference in 1815 re-established Swiss independence, and the European powers there agreed to permanently recognize Swiss neutrality? The Congress of Vienna
5. Which Scottish minister in 1816, being about fifty years of age, went to Switzerland and to Geneva, and taught an important group of Swiss theological students the doctrines of grace? Robert Haldane
6. Who in the early 19th century became the founder of the Free Churches in France? Frederic Monod
7. Who was the writer of the classic "History of the Reformation"? Merle D'Aubigne
8. Who was born the son of a Lutheran pastor, ridiculed Christianity in his adult years, was for a time a professor at the University of Basel, wrote such well known literature as *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, in 1889 Nietzsche suffered a mental breakdown, and spent his last decade in mental darkness? Friedrich Nietzsche
9. Which religious movement, led by Swiss theologians Karl Barth and Emil Brunner, used traditional religious terms, but gave the terms new meanings? Neo-orthodoxy
10. Which German theologian, known as the "father of liberal theology," was the son of a Prussian army chaplain of the Reformed confession? Friedrich Schleiermacher
11. Which liberal German theologian wrote the *Life of Jesus*, which sought to separate the "historical" life of Jesus from the "myths" surrounding it? D. F. Strauss
12. Which method of liberal theological scholarship originating in Germany sought to focus on the contributing sources of the Bible and determine the authorship, date, and place of composition of the text, while denying the infallibility of scripture and its divine authorship? Higher Criticism
13. What is that branch of philology that examines the extant manuscript copies of an ancient or medieval literary work (in this case, the books of the Bible) to produce a text that is as close as possible to the original? Textual criticism
14. Which German philologist was the first New Testament textual critic to produce an edition of the New Testament that broke with the *Textus Receptus*, relying mainly instead in manuscripts (including Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus) of the Alexandrian text-type? Karl Lachmann (1793-1851)
15. Which international conference in 1815 redrew the map of Europe? The Congress of Vienna
16. In 1817, Frederick William III of Prussia sought to merge forcibly the Lutheran and Reformed churches of Prussia into a single organization. What was the merged entity called? the Prussian Union

17. Which influential German political philosopher and social theorist was born into a progressive Jewish family in Prussia, organized the International Workingmen's Association (later called the First International), and wrote *Das Kapital*? Karl Marx
18. Which war in 1870-1871 led to the formation of Germany as a nation-state under Prussia's dominant lead, with Austria left before the door? the Franco-Prussian War
19. Which 1919 treaty ended World War I and held Germany responsible for its outbreak? The Treaty of Versailles
20. What regime in power in Germany 1919-1933 was an attempt to establish a secularist democratic regime in Germany? Weimar Republic
21. Who was appointed *Reichskanzler* (Chancellor) in Germany by President Paul von Hindenburg in 1933, with the help of monarchists, industrial magnates and conservatives like the Nationalist Party (DNVP)? Adolf Hitler
22. The Nazi party tried to develop a national racial church in Germany, with pure Aryan blood as a prerequisite for membership. Which national church organization was formed in Germany in 1933 as a result of these goals? the German Evangelical Church
23. What church was formed in Germany during the 1930s, under the leadership of Martin Niemöller, which issued (1934) its declaration rejecting the Nazi Reich's interference with the Protestant church in Germany? the Confessing Church
24. The Nazi leadership in Germany attempted to remove or subjugate the Jewish population in Nazi Germany, and later in the occupied countries, through forced deportation and, ultimately, genocide. What is this Nazi genocide of the Jews commonly called? The Holocaust
25. At which conference of the Allied powers was Germany divided into four military occupation zones: the three western zones forming the Federal Republic of Germany, and the Soviet zone becoming the German Democratic Republic? The Potsdam Conference
26. The end of World War II saw the formation of the Evangelical Church in Germany (EKID), which is made up of members of both Lutheran and Reformed churches, and the United Evangelical Lutheran Church of Germany (VELKD), which functions as an expressly Lutheran constituency within the EKID. German churches also cooperated wholeheartedly in the formation of the Lutheran World Federation (1947) and the World Council of Churches. Was this newly formed body characterized by Biblical orthodoxy or theological liberalism? Theological liberalism
27. What was signed by the Lutheran World Federation and representatives of Pope John Paul II in Augsburg, Germany on Sunday, October 31, 1999, to forge a "convergence" in doctrine? The Joint Declaration on the Doctrine of Justification (JDDJ)
28. At the end of the 18th century, unrest was growing in the Netherlands. What were the two parties, over the question of the power of the stadtholder, William V of Orange? the Orangists and the "patriots"
29. At the end of the 18th century, unrest was growing in the Netherlands. Which of the two rival parties was most under influence of the American and French Revolutions? The "patriots"
30. After the French Revolution, French republican armies invaded the Netherlands. What was the name of the short-lived republic they formed there? Batavian Republic
31. During the French occupation of the Netherlands, what did the House of Orange give to Britain in its signed treaty with Britain? The House of Orange gave to Britain the

Dutch colonies in 'safekeeping' and ordered the colonial governors to surrender to the English.

32. At the Congress of Vienna in 1815, the North and South of the Netherlands reunited. The country became a monarchy, with the son of the last stadtholder, William V, the prince of Orange, as king William I. What is the name of the southern part that eventually seceded and formed its own nation? Belgium

33. What was the name of the movement in Switzerland, through the influence of Robert Haldane's ministry there, that sought in the early 1800s to un-do much of the damage of the Enlightenment and return the Reformed church to its Biblical roots? the *Reveil*

34. Who was born in 1801 in the Netherlands, studied for the ministry at the University of Groningen, later "discovered" Calvin's *Institutes* as well as an old copy of the Canons of Dort, attacked the uninspired hymns that had been introduced into the State Church in 1807, and led the Secession (or *Afscheiding* as it is called in Dutch) in 1836? Hendrik DeCock

35. Who in 1841 led another secession out of the Dutch State Church (the NHK), which eventually became what we know as the Netherlands Reformed Churches? Rev. Ledeboer

36. Conservatives within the Dutch State Church (the NHK) continued to leave, even after the previous secessions. One of the most important movements out of the NHK in the 19th century was the so called "Doleantie" of 1886. Who led this secession, as well as even serving for a time as prime minister of the Netherlands? Abraham Kuyper (1837-1920)

37. Which country launched an attack on the Netherlands in 1940 and overran most of the country quickly? Nazi Germany

38. Immediately after the liberation of the Dutch East Indies from Japan, on August 17, 1945, the colony declared its independence. What name did it give itself? Indonesia

39. In 1952 the Netherlands were among the founders of the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC) (together with France, West-Germany, Italy, Belgium and Luxemburg). By the end of the twentieth century, what entity had the ECSC evolved into? The European Union

40. Since 1961, the old Dutch State Church (the NHK) had been going through an organizational process to unite with the Dutch Lutheran Church and the Reformed Church in the Netherlands (GKN). These three denominations are tarnished by theological liberalism and immorality. On December 12, 2003 they decided to merge and form what entity? the Protestant Church of the Netherlands (PKN)

41. Under strong Enlightenment influence, what act was passed in 1781, providing religious "freedom" to all professing Christians, even those promoting heresies? The Edict of Toleration of 1781

42. What European political entity did Sweden join in 1995, which is characterized by secularism and a Roman Catholic majority? the European Union

43. What is the state church in Denmark? The Church of Denmark

44. What is its confessional affiliation? Lutheran

45. From the early 18th century, which individually oriented Lutheran revival movement, having emerged in Germany around 1670, made profound changes in Norwegian church life? Pietism

46. What had the Constitution of 1814, which marked the country's brief independence in the changeover from Danish to Swedish rule, state was to be the religion of the Kingdom of Norway? the Evangelical-Lutheran faith
47. Who is the constitutional head of the Church of Norway? The King of Norway
48. Finland is officially Lutheran. One movement that especially has influenced Lutheranism there, like elsewhere, has stressed the individual and his personal experience of faith and reduced the importance of the confession and societal Christianity. What is this movement? Pietism
49. What act of independent Finland guaranteed for the first time full religious freedom for all citizens of the country, at the beginning of 1923, marking an embrace of Western secularist philosophy? The Constitution Act
50. In 1699, Roman Catholic Austria conquered Hungary. Reformed Protestantism was vigorously suppressed by the state, and Roman Catholicism was promoted. But which act in 1781 of the Austrian Habsburg emperor Josef II, gave the Reformed Church of Hungary some outward freedom? the "Patent of Toleration"
51. In order to calm disorder in the Austrian empire, the Austrian leadership under Franz Joseph adopted in 1867 the *Ausgleich* (compromise). What empire became the result of this compromise? the Austro-Hungarian Empire
52. In 1881 at the General Assembly of Debrecen, the Reformed Church was officially established again in Hungary. However, this outward strengthening and independence went together with an inner emptying which took place in connection with what theological trend in the Reformed Church of Hungary? Theological liberalism
53. On March 21, 1919, which Transylvanian Jew led a brief but bloody counterrevolution, setting up a communist dictatorship in Hungary? Béla Kun
54. The communist dictatorship in Hungary fell, after its brief period of rule following World War I. Miklós Horthy restored the monarchy to Hungary (with himself as regent), which became a right-wing dictatorship. During World War II, which side did Hungary initially become part of- the Axis powers or the Allies? The Axis powers
55. Which foreign power dominated Hungarian politics in the years following World War II? The Soviet Union
56. During the Cold War era, pressure for change in Hungary reached a climax on October 23, 1956, when security forces fired on Budapest students marching in support of Poland's confrontation with the Soviet Union. The ensuing battle quickly grew into a massive popular uprising known as what? the Hungarian Revolution of 1956
57. What European political body, in many respects patterned after the USA, did Hungary join on January 1, 2004? The European Union
58. During the Protestant Reformation the majority in Hungary became Reformed (Calvinistic). What is today the largest religion in Hungary? Roman Catholic
59. What is the theological condition of the Reformed Church of Hungary today? It is theologically liberal.
60. Which nation granted the Waldenses a "Royal Subsidy" to provide pastors and schoolmasters for their people? England under Queen Mary
61. What event in 1789 greatly altered the political and cultural landscape in the land of the Waldenses? The year 1789 brought with it astounding changes. The French Revolution rung out the knell of the old times, and introduced, amidst those earthquake-shocks that convulsed nations, and laid thrones and altars prostrate, a new political age in

continental Europe. The revolution which had been waged in America visited the continent from which her inhabitants came. The Vaudois once again passed under the dominion of France.

62. What was the name of the territory under Papal temporal authority, which in the nineteenth century was threatened and overcome by Italian nationalist movements? The Papal States

63. Which Englishman's visit and work among the Waldenses resulted in the erection of a college at La Torre, for the instruction of youth and the training of ministers, and a hospital for the sick? Dr. William Stephen Gilly

64. Italian nationalist aspirations came to fruition in the 1860s. Who in 1861, of the House of Savoy, was proclaimed King of Italy? Victor Emmanuel II

65. By the end of the twentieth century the Italian Waldensian church had joined the Methodist church to form the Chiesa evangelica valdese (Waldensian Church). What liberal ecumenical body of churches did it join? the World Council of Churches

66. Which Italian political leader of the Fascist Party came to power in 1922 and, over the next few years, eliminated political parties, and installed a fascist dictatorship termed the Corporate State? Benito Mussolini

67. After World War II, Italian politics was dominated by which political party (consisting primarily of Roman Catholics) for about 40 years? the Democrazia Cristiana (christian democrat) party

68. Which pacts entered into in 1929 resolved the conflict of Italy with the Vatican, creating the state of Vatican City, that is recognized by Italy as an independent, sovereign entity? The Lateran Pacts

69. Following the ouster of Napoleon Bonaparte in 1814, which dynasty was restored to the French throne? the Bourbon Dynasty

70. As a counter-movement to the strong influence of the state during Napoleon's regime, what is the name of the revivalist movement that began among the Reformed of France in 1817? Revail

71. Who, known as "the Citizen King", reigned in France from 1830 until 1848? King Louis-Philippe I

72. A schism within the Reformed churches of France occurred first in 1848, owing to the refusal of the synod to draw up a profession of faith. The refusal was owing to the strong contingent of theological liberals present in many of the reformed churches. In reaction, the comtede Gasparin and the pastor Frederic Monod seceded and founded which church body? the Union des Eglises Evangliques de France

73. Who had himself declared emperor of the Second Empire of France in 1852? Emperor Napoleon III (aka Charles Louis Napoleon)

74. Which Prussian leader of the 19th century realized that if a German Empire was to be created, the French Empire, which would never tolerate a powerful neighbor at its borders, must fall? Chancellor Bismarck of Prussia

75. During the Third French Republic, in 1872, the first French national synod since 1559 was convened for reformed Protestants. However, instead of achieving unification, this led to an official separation. Which two bodies officially separated? The former Orthodox Reformed Protestant Church (Eglise réformée évangélique) and the Liberal Reformed Church (Eglise réformée) existed alongside one another and each held their own independent synods.

76. The rapprochement of the various Reformed churches led in 1938 to the formation of an alliance and thus to a reestablishment of the Reformed Church in France. To what was this unification owing? To theological liberalism taking over even in the formerly conservative religious party
77. In the 1920s, France established an elaborate system of border defenses to protect itself against another attack of Germany. What was it called? the Maginot Line
78. Which French government was established on July 10, 1940 under Henri Philippe Pétain? The Vichy government
79. Who was the leader of the Free France organization during World War II, and after World War II a leader in France itself? General Charles de Gaulle
80. While France continues to revere its history, French leaders increasingly tie the future of France to the continued development of which European body, to which France is a part? The European Union
81. Which lone European country presently has a birth rate that will enable it to survive in its present form through this century? Muslim Albania

TEST 63

Reading:

CHAPTER 61 : THE RISE AND FALL OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.4 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who made many voyages as mate and then as master on slave-trading ships, repented of his participation in the detestable slave trade, turned to Jesus Christ as his personal Lord and Savior, and became an Anglican rector of St Mary Woolnoth, London, where he labored with unceasing diligence and great popularity till his death in 1807?
2. Which contingent in the Church of England held back the Enlightenment forces within the church during the time of the American Revolution?
3. Which political party had dominated British politics during the eighteenth century, with leaders such as Walpole and Pitt?
4. Great Britain lost most of its North American territory in the American Revolution. What were two primary motives for France to aid this revolution?
5. American Protestants were un-doing their Protestant establishment during the American Revolution. Why did Britain feel compelled at this time to repeal many of its penal laws against Roman Catholicism?
6. Although Ireland had its own parliament, its powers were limited because of Poynings' Law, passed in 1495. This stated that all legislation proposed by the Irish parliament had to be submitted to the English government for approval prior to being discussed in Dublin. Which leader in the Irish Parliament in 1780 formally demanded the repeal of Poynings' Law, and later demanded full Catholic "emancipation"?
7. Irish Roman Catholic radicals staged an unsuccessful rebellion in 1798. In response to the rebellion, full, direct rule from Westminster was reimposed by which act that took effect in 1801?
8. What was the name of the new political entity in 1801?
9. What did so called "Catholic emancipation" entail?
10. What effect did the French Revolution, followed by the rise and fall of Napoleon, have on the power of Britain in relation to the nations of continental Europe?
11. Mercantilism, the economic doctrine of competition between nations for a finite amount of wealth which had characterized the first period of colonial expansion, gave way in the early 19th century in Britain and elsewhere to what economic philosophy?
12. What was Britain's role in the termination of the world's slave trade?
13. What effect did the obvious disaster of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic era have upon British Christianity and the British church?
14. What was the name of the distinctly Evangelical organization for Anglican missions in Britain?

15. What was the name for the group of earnest Evangelicals in the Church of England who made a strong mark on the British empire in the early 19th century?
16. Who was the chaplain for the British East India Company who was instrumental in translating the scriptures into the Hindustani and Persian tongues, during the course of his ministry in India and the Middle East?
17. Who was the English Particular Baptist, living 1761-1834, also an English Oriental scholar, engaged in missionary labors in southern Asia, influential in forming the Baptist Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen in 1792? William Carey
18. Which missions society became the primary missions organization of the Congregationalist churches in England during the 19th century?
19. Which English philanthropist, Member of Parliament (MP), and a leader of the evangelicals in the Church of England, living 1759-1833, was chiefly associated with the abolition of the slave trade in the British empire?
20. Which king of England at the turn of the nineteenth century resisted so called “Catholic emancipation”, although “Catholic emancipation was urged by leaders like Pitt and Wilberforce, remaining true to his Protestant oath of office, and not allowing Roman Catholics to vote or hold office in Parliament?
21. During whose reign, in 1828, were the Test and Corporation Acts repealed, allowing so called “Catholic emancipation”?
22. During the mid-nineteenth century the old political parties of the Tories and Whigs in Parliament were giving way to new political parties, with somewhat different agendas. What were these two new political parties?
23. What issue in the Church of Scotland touched upon the independence of the church, her inherent scriptural right to exercise a spiritual jurisdiction in which she is responsible to her Divine Head alone?
24. What is the name commonly given for the protracted struggle in the Church of Scotland which has been aptly described as the last battle in the long war which had been waged within the church itself, between the friends and the foes of the doctrine of an exclusive ecclesiastical jurisdiction, begun with the passing in 1834 of the Veto Act?
25. The secession of the Free Church from the established Church of Scotland in 1843, in which 470 clergymen withdrew from the general assembly and constituted themselves the Free Church of Scotland, was called what?
26. Who was the chief leader of the evangelical section of the Scottish Church in the General Assembly and in the secession of the Free Church from the established Church of Scotland in 1844?
27. Who joined the Free Church in 1843, and filled the chair of Hebrew and Oriental Languages in the new Free Church College for twenty-seven years from 1843 till his death in 1870?
28. What is a Voluntaryist, in the jargon of Scottish Presbyterianism?
29. Which British monarch came to the throne in 1837, was married to Prince Albert of Saxe Gotha, and reigned until 1901, during which time Great Britain witnessed the full development of its Empire?
30. Which Conservative Prime Minister gained financial control of the Suez Canal for Great Britain, and had the Queen declared Empress of India?

31. In what nation did the Presbyterian missionary William Chalmers Burns conclude his ministry in the last years of his life?
32. The English missionary Hudson Taylor returned to England in 1860 after a stint in China and spent five years translating the New Testament into the Ningpo dialect. He returned to China in 1866 with sixteen other missionaries and founded which missionary society, that over time brought many missionaries to China?
33. On which islands in the Pacific did the Presbyterian missionary John G. Paton concentrate his missionary labors, to much effect?
34. Which movement that began in 1833 by Anglican clergymen at Oxford University sought to transform the Church of England by reviving certain Roman Catholic doctrines and rituals?
35. What did the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 seek to accomplish?
36. From an illustrious beginning, the Free Church was greatly compromised by the end of the 19th century. Where did she send many of her brightest students, after completion of their studies at her own theological schools?
37. In 1892 the Free Church, following the example of the United Presbyterian Church and the Church of Scotland (1889), passed what act, relaxing the stringency of subscription to the Westminster Confession, with the result that a small number of ministers and congregations, mostly in the Highlands of Scotland, severed their connection with the church and formed the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland (FPCS), on strictly and straitly orthodox lines?
38. Which evangelical Anglican bishop wrote such works as *Christian Leaders of the Eighteenth Century* (1869), *Expository Thoughts on the Gospels* (7 vols., 1856-69), *Principles for Churchmen* (1884)?
39. What church was opened in 1861, serving as a platform for the preacher Charles Haddon Spurgeon and accommodating 6000 persons?
40. Which Irish Parliamentarian turned the Home Rule movement, or the Irish Parliamentary Party as it became known, into a major political force, dominating Irish politics, to the exclusion of the previous Liberal, Conservative and Unionist parties that had existed?
41. Which church had remained the established church of Ireland until church disestablishment, facilitated by an Act of Parliament in 1869, came into effect in 1871?
42. Which great Indian province was opened to Britain by the victory of forces of the British East India Company at Plassey in 1757?
43. British interest in China began in the late 18th century as Britain became a large importer of tea. This trade created a bilateral trade deficit which the British sought to resolve by exportation of which product to China?
44. The policy and ideology of European colonial expansion between the 1870s and the outbreak of World War I in 1914 are often characterized by what term?
45. English philosopher, living from 1820-1930, popularized "Social Darwinism", in such works as *Principles of Sociology* and *Principles of Ethics*?
46. The Berlin Conference of 1884-85 sought to regulate the competition between the European powers for control in Africa. How did the conference decide to determine boundary lines?

47. In 1899 Britain set out to complete her takeover of South Africa, begun with the annexation (1795) of the Cape. What territory, which became part of South Africa, did she invade to accomplish this?
48. Which territory to the north of South Africa was controlled by the chartered British South Africa Company and named after its head?
49. British gains in southern and East Africa prompted Rhodes and Alfred Milner, Britain's High Commissioner in South Africa, to urge what plan of British domination of Africa?
50. Britain's empire had already begun its transformation into what modern structure of relations with the extension of self-governing Dominion status to the white colonies of Newfoundland (1855), Canada (1867), Australia (1901), New Zealand (1907), and the newly-created Union of South Africa (1910)?
51. Which new political party attained special prominence in 1900 with its socialist agenda?
52. In 1916, a small band of republican rebels in Ireland staged an attempted rebellion. What was it called?
53. While many of the Irish rebels in the 1916 uprising were put to death for treason, which surviving rebel (who avoided quick execution because of his American citizenship) infiltrated and took over the Irish Romanist party called Sinn Féin?
54. The fourth Home Rule Act, known as the Government of Ireland Act, 1920, attempted to partition Ireland into two states. What state was given the right to opt out of the newly independent state, which was to be called the Irish Free State?
55. What happened to the minority Protestant population in the Irish Free State (which became the Republic of Ireland)?
56. How did the stance of the Anglican Church on contraception change during the 20th century?
57. What was formalized in the 1926 Balfour Declaration and the 1931 Statute of Westminster concerning the political status of British Dominions?
58. Which British Prime Minister sought to contain Germany by having the fascist leader of Germany- Adolf Hitler - pledge to cease taking over territory, but whose effort proved futile, when Hitler took over Czechoslovakia and later much of Poland?
59. Who was the war-time Prime Minister of Britain during World War II?
60. Who became queen of England in 1952, and remained so through the end of the 20th century?
61. Which church is the mother branch of the worldwide Anglican Communion?
62. What compromise in the 1920's allowed most of the United Free congregations to rejoin the Kirk (i.e., the Church of Scotland) ?
63. What happened to the Church in Wales, a member of the Anglican communion, in 1920?
64. Australia and New Zealand joined with what country in the ANZUS regional security treaty in 1951?
65. What was the US posture in the Suez Crisis of 1956

66. The acceptance by Britain, and the other Dominions, of which nation's adoption of republican status (1949) is now taken as the start of the modern Commonwealth?
67. Which formerly British colony remained under minority white rule until 1979?
68. What had the Church of Scotland warned England about back in 1649, in a Solemn Testimony?
69. What was the response of the Parliament of Scotland in 1649 to the Solemn Testimony of the Church of Scotland in that same year?

TEST 63 ANSWERS

1. Who made many voyages as mate and then as master on slave-trading ships, repented of his participation in the detestable slave trade, turned to Jesus Christ as his personal Lord and Savior, and became an Anglican rector of St Mary Woolnoth, London, where he labored with unceasing diligence and great popularity till his death in 1807? John Newton
2. Which contingent in the Church of England held back the Enlightenment forces within the church during the time of the American Revolution? The Calvinistic evangelical contingent
3. Which political party had dominated British politics during the eighteenth century, with leaders such as Walpole and Pitt? the Whigs
4. Great Britain lost most of its North American territory in the American Revolution. What were two primary motives for France to aid this revolution? France was only too eager to aid the revolution, as a means to weaken its British rival and undermine Protestantism, while strengthening Romanism.
5. American Protestants were un-doing their Protestant establishment during the American Revolution. Why did Britain feel compelled at this time to repeal many of its penal laws against Roman Catholicism? Britain was fearful of not appeasing Catholics within its realm, lest they join with their American counter-parts in revolution.
6. Although Ireland had its own parliament, its powers were limited because of Poynings' Law, passed in 1495. This stated that all legislation proposed by the Irish parliament had to be submitted to the English government for approval prior to being discussed in Dublin. Which leader in the Irish Parliament in 1780 formally demanded the repeal of Poynings' Law, and later demanded full Catholic "emancipation"? Henry Grattan
7. Irish Roman Catholic radicals staged an unsuccessful rebellion in 1798. In response to the rebellion, full, direct rule from Westminster was reimposed by which act that took effect in 1801? the Act of Union of 1800
8. What was the name of the new political entity in 1801? the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland
9. What did so called "Catholic emancipation" entail? giving Roman Catholics the franchise in the United Kingdom
10. What effect did the French Revolution, followed by the rise and fall of Napoleon, have on the power of Britain in relation to the nations of continental Europe? It made it supreme.
11. Mercantilism, the economic doctrine of competition between nations for a finite amount of wealth which had characterized the first period of colonial expansion, gave way in the early 19th century in Britain and elsewhere to what economic philosophy? the *laissez-faire* economic liberalism of Scottish Enlightenment philosopher Adam Smith and successors like Richard Cobden
12. What was Britain's role in the termination of the world's slave trade? Britain also outlawed the slave trade (1807) and soon began enforcing this principle on other

nations. By the mid-19th century Britain had largely eradicated the world slave trade. Slavery itself was abolished in the British colonies in 1834.

13. What effect did the obvious disaster of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic era have upon British Christianity and the British church? The British alarm consequent on the French Revolution checked the furtherance of the Enlightenment movement there, at least for a season. The movement's ill effects became more apparent as a result of the French Revolution. The conservative British reaction was temporarily fatal to freethinking, and it strengthened the position of the church, which was regarded as a bulwark of society against the spread of revolutionary doctrines. The Calvinistic Evangelicals in the Church of England were strengthened.
14. What was the name of the distinctly Evangelical organization for Anglican missions in Britain? Church Missionary Society (CMS)
15. What was the name for the group of earnest Evangelicals in the Church of England who made a strong mark on the British empire in the early 19th century? the 'Clapham Sect'
16. Who was the chaplain for the British East India Company who was instrumental in translating the scriptures into the Hindustani and Persian tongues, during the course of his ministry in India and the Middle East? Henry Martyn
17. Who was the English Particular Baptist, living 1761-1834, also an English Oriental scholar, engaged in missionary labors in southern Asia, influential in forming the Baptist Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen in 1792? William Carey
18. Which missions society became the primary missions organization of the Congregationalist churches in England during the 19th century? the London Missionary Society
19. Which English philanthropist, Member of Parliament (MP), and a leader of the evangelicals in the Church of England, living 1759-1833, was chiefly associated with the abolition of the slave trade in the British empire? William Wilberforce
20. Which king of England at the turn of the nineteenth century resisted so called "Catholic emancipation", although "Catholic emancipation was urged by leaders like Pitt and Wilberforce, remaining true to his Protestant oath of office, and not allowing Roman Catholics to vote or hold office in Parliament? George the Third
21. During whose reign, in 1828, were the Test and Corporation Acts repealed, allowing so called "Catholic emancipation"? King George the Fourth
22. During the mid-nineteenth century the old political parties of the Tories and Whigs in Parliament were giving way to new political parties, with somewhat different agendas. What were these two new political parties? the Conservative and Liberal Parties
23. What issue in the Church of Scotland touched upon the independence of the church, her inherent scriptural right to exercise a spiritual jurisdiction in which she is responsible to her Divine Head alone? Patronage
24. What is the name commonly given for the protracted struggle in the Church of Scotland which has been aptly described as the last battle in the long war which had been waged within the church itself, between the friends and the foes of the doctrine of an exclusive ecclesiastical jurisdiction, begun with the passing in 1834 of the Veto Act? the Ten Years Conflict

25. The secession of the Free Church from the established Church of Scotland in 1843, in which 470 clergymen withdrew from the general assembly and constituted themselves the Free Church of Scotland, was called what? 'The Disruption'
26. Who was the chief leader of the evangelical section of the Scottish Church in the General Assembly and in the secession of the Free Church from the established Church of Scotland in 1844? Dr. Thomas Chalmers
27. Who joined the Free Church in 1843, and filled the chair of Hebrew and Oriental Languages in the new Free Church College for twenty-seven years from 1843 till his death in 1870? John "Rabbi" Duncan
28. What is a Voluntarist, in the jargon of Scottish Presbyterianism? One who denies the Establishment Principle. (The Establishment Principle maintains the duty of the state to protect Christ's true church and to suppress that which would harm it.)
29. Which British monarch came to the throne in 1837, was married to Prince Albert of Saxe Gotha, and reigned until 1901, during which time Great Britain witnessed the full development of its Empire? Queen Victoria
30. Which Conservative Prime Minister gained financial control of the Suez Canal for Great Britain, and had the Queen declared Empress of India? Benjamin Disraeli
31. In what nation did the Presbyterian missionary William Chalmers Burns conclude his ministry in the last years of his life? China
32. The English missionary Hudson Taylor returned to England in 1860 after a stint in China and spent five years translating the New Testament into the Ningpo dialect. He returned to China in 1866 with sixteen other missionaries and founded which missionary society, that over time brought many missionaries to China? the China Inland Mission
33. On which islands in the Pacific did the Presbyterian missionary John G. Paton concentrate his missionary labors, to much effect? the New Hebrides Islands (now Vanuatu)
34. Which movement that began in 1833 by Anglican clergymen at Oxford University sought to transform the Church of England by reviving certain Roman Catholic doctrines and rituals? The Oxford Movement
35. What did the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 seek to accomplish? In 1874 the Public Worship Regulation Act was passed by Parliament, avowedly to "put down Ritualism."
36. From an illustrious beginning, the Free Church was greatly compromised by the end of the 19th century. Where did she send many of her brightest students, after completion of their studies at her own theological schools? German seminaries
37. In 1892 the Free Church, following the example of the United Presbyterian Church and the Church of Scotland (1889), passed what act, relaxing the stringency of subscription to the Westminster Confession, with the result that a small number of ministers and congregations, mostly in the Highlands of Scotland, severed their connection with the church and formed the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland (FPCS), on strictly and straitly orthodox lines? Declaratory Act
38. Which evangelical Anglican bishop wrote such works as Christian Leaders of the Eighteenth Century (1869), Expository Thoughts on the Gospels (7 vols., 1856-69), Principles for Churchmen (1884)? John Charles Ryle

39. What church was opened in 1861, serving as a platform for the preacher Charles Haddon Spurgeon and accommodating 6000 persons? Metropolitan Tabernacle
40. Which Irish Parliamentarian turned the Home Rule movement, or the Irish Parliamentary Party as it became known, into a major political force, dominating Irish politics, to the exclusion of the previous Liberal, Conservative and Unionist parties that had existed? Charles Stewart Parnell
41. Which church had remained the established church of Ireland until church disestablishment, facilitated by an Act of Parliament in 1869, came into effect in 1871? The Church of Ireland
42. Which great Indian province was opened to Britain by the victory of forces of the British East India Company at Plassey in 1757? Bengal
43. British interest in China began in the late 18th century as Britain became a large importer of tea. This trade created a bilateral trade deficit which the British sought to resolve by exportation of which product to China? Opium
44. The policy and ideology of European colonial expansion between the 1870s and the outbreak of World War I in 1914 are often characterized by what term? the "New Imperialism"
45. English philosopher, living from 1820-1930, popularized "Social Darwinism", in such works as *Principles of Sociology* and *Principles of Ethics* ? Herbert Spencer
46. The Berlin Conference of 1884-85 sought to regulate the competition between the European powers for control in Africa. How did the conference decide to determine boundary lines? The Berlin Conference of 1884-85 sought to regulate the competition between the powers by defining "effective occupation" as the criterion for international recognition of territorial claims, a formulation which necessitated routine recourse to armed force against indigenous states and peoples.
47. In 1899 Britain set out to complete her takeover of South Africa, begun with the annexation (1795) of the Cape. What territory, which became part of South Africa, did she invade to accomplish this? In 1899 Britain set out to complete her takeover of South Africa, begun with the annexation (1795) of the Cape, by invading the Afrikaner republics of the gold-rich Transvaal and the neighboring Orange Free State.
48. Which territory to the north of South Africa was controlled by the chartered British South Africa Company and named after its head? Rhodesia after its head, the Cape tycoon Cecil Rhodes
49. British gains in southern and East Africa prompted Rhodes and Alfred Milner, Britain's High Commissioner in South Africa, to urge what plan of British domination of Africa? a "Cape to Cairo" plan linking by rail the strategically important Suez Canal to the mineral-rich South
50. Britain's empire had already begun its transformation into what modern structure of relations with the extension of self-governing Dominion status to the white colonies of Newfoundland (1855), Canada (1867), Australia (1901), New Zealand (1907), and the newly-created Union of South Africa (1910)? The British Commonwealth
51. Which new political party attained special prominence in 1900 with its socialist agenda? the Labour Party
52. In 1916, a small band of republican rebels in Ireland staged an attempted rebellion. What was it called? the Easter Rising

53. While many of the Irish rebels in the 1916 uprising were put to death for treason, which surviving rebel (who avoided quick execution because of his American citizenship) infiltrated and took over the Irish Romanist party called Sinn Féin?
Eamon de Valera
54. The fourth Home Rule Act, known as the Government of Ireland Act, 1920, attempted to partition Ireland into two states. What state was given the right to opt out of the newly independent state, which was to be called the Irish Free State?
Northern Ireland
55. What happened to the minority Protestant population in the Irish Free State (which became the Republic of Ireland)? There was systematic "cleansing" of Protestants out of the Irish Free State through intimidation and sometimes murder. Many Protestants simply abandoned the Republic of Ireland, moving to Britain or Northern Ireland. The effect of Protestant depopulation in the Republic of Ireland has been dramatic.
56. How did the stance of the Anglican Church on contraception change during the 20th century? As late as 1920 the Anglican Church officially condemned contraception. But as the decades wore on, disapproval turned into approval.
57. What was formalized in the 1926 Balfour Declaration and the 1931 Statute of Westminster concerning the political status of British Dominions? Full Dominion independence was formalized in the 1926 Balfour Declaration and the 1931 Statute of Westminster: each Dominion was henceforth to be equal in status to Britain herself, free of British legislative interference and autonomous in international relations. The Dominions section created within the Colonial Office in 1907 was upgraded in 1925 to a separate Dominions Office and given its own Secretary of State in 1930.
58. Which British Prime Minister sought to contain Germany by having the fascist leader of Germany- Adolf Hitler - pledge to cease taking over territory, but whose effort proved futile, when Hitler took over Czechoslovakia and later much of Poland?
Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain
59. Who was the war-time Prime Minister of Britain during World War II? Prime Minister Winston Churchill
60. Who became queen of England in 1952, and remained so through the end of the 20th century? Queen Elizabeth II
61. Which church is the mother branch of the worldwide Anglican Communion? The Church of England
62. What compromise in the 1920's allowed most of the United Free congregations to rejoin the Kirk (i.e., the Church of Scotland) ? In the 1920s the Church of Scotland and the state essentially abandoned the Church of Scotland's establishment by the state. From henceforth, she would merely be a national church, free of many connections to the state.
63. What happened to the Church in Wales, a member of the Anglican communion, in 1920? It was disestablished.
64. Australia and New Zealand joined with what country in the ANZUS regional security treaty in 1951? the United States
65. What was the US posture in the Suez Crisis of 1956? The United States opposed Anglo-French intervention in Egypt, seeing it as a doomed adventure likely to jeopardize American interests in the Middle East.

66. The acceptance by Britain, and the other Dominions, of which nation's adoption of republican status (1949) is now taken as the start of the modern Commonwealth?
India's
67. Which formerly British colony remained under minority white rule until 1979?
Rhodesia (now called Zimbabwe)
68. What had the Church of Scotland warned England about back in 1649, in a Solemn Testimony? Toleration of sectaries and their abettors
69. What was the response of the Parliament of Scotland in 1649 to the Solemn Testimony of the Church of Scotland in that same year? It concurred with the statements of the Church of Scotland.

TEST 64

Reading:

CHAPTER 62 : THE RISE OF THE AMERICAN "EMPIRE"

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What reaction occurred in American society in the aftermath of the extremes of the American and French Revolution?
2. Which Yale college President and professor of Divinity in the early 19th century challenged the religious heterodoxy that permeated the Yale student body, and thereby helped to re-invigorate flagging American Congregationalism?
3. At Princeton, which Presbyterian minister and theologian, living 1772-1851, oversaw the establishment of Princeton Theological Seminary, the preeminent institution of American "Old School" Presbyterianism?
4. American Presbyterianism in the colonial era consisted of two primary socio-ethnic elements. What were these two elements?
5. American Presbyterianism in the colonial era consisted of two primary socio-ethnic elements. One element tended to seek full subscription to the confession and strong synodical powers, whereas the other element tended to prefer looser subscription and greater local church independency. Which element proved dominant in the controversy between Old Side and the New Side during the Great Awakening?
6. In 1801 the Presbyterian Church in the USA entered into a Plan of Union with the New England Congregationalists. What effect did this union of sorts have upon the Presbyterian church?
7. From which socio-ethnic element did "Old School" Presbyterianism draw most of its ranks?
8. What political philosophy did the "common sense" philosophy, promulgated by Witherspoon and embraced by most American Protestants, tend to promote and engender?
9. What phrase was coined by New York journalist John O'Sullivan in 1845, which embraced the notion that the USA would overspread and possess "the whole of the continent which Providence has given us for the development of the great experiment of liberty and federated self-government entrusted to us"?
10. During the Presidency of Thomas Jefferson the United States doubled in size, due to what acquisition of land?
11. In 1846, the President of the United States, James Polk, sent soldiers to the disputed zone between Mexico and the newly annexed Republic of Texas, in what most historians describe as a provocation for war. American forces quickly defeated those of Mexico. In which treaty was Mexico forced to cede what is now almost the entire Southwest and California to the United States for only \$15 million?
12. President Monroe, in his message to Congress in 1823, proclaimed the Americas should be free from future European colonization and free from European interference in sovereign countries' affairs. What was this policy called?

13. Although there was a significant splintering of denominational affiliation, in the period between the American Revolution and the Civil War, what two churches maintained dominance in the USA?
14. Which Congregational minister of the Federal Street Church in Boston, living 1780-1842, became the leader of the Unitarian movement, having rejected the Calvinist orthodoxy which had characterized early New England Congregationalism?
15. What was the abolitionist movement in American history?
16. Who was Timothy Dwight's most prominent pupil, who carried the New Haven theology at Yale to its maturity?
17. Which American minister and theologian, living 1792-1875, is often called "America's foremost revivalist," earning this title as a major leader of the Second Great Awakening in America, that promoted Arminian revivalism, and as President of Oberlin College?
18. What was the area from Lake Ontario to the Adirondack mountains in western New York, which had been the scene of so many religious "revivals", often called in reference to this history?
19. What became the term for religious service of several days' length, for a group in the frontier that was obliged to take shelter on the spot because of the distance from home"?
20. Which denomination had a very efficient organization that depended on ministers -- known as circuit riders -- who sought out people in remote frontier locations?
21. Which denomination tended to have no formal church organization, but on the frontier relied on farmer-preachers who falsely imagined they had received "the call" from God, studied the Bible and founded a church, which then ordained them?
22. Which church was founded by Joseph Smith, who claimed to have discovered golden plates (using peep stones) that contained the Book of Mormon near Palmyra, New York?
23. What church, emphasizing the imminent Second Coming of Christ, was founded by the false prophetess Ellen G. White?
24. Which new denomination, founded in 1810 in the log cabin home of Rev. Samuel McAdow in Tennessee, turned from the Biblical doctrine of predestination in favor of Arminianism, but retained Presbyterian organizational structure?
25. Which social radical and early feminist conducted the Seneca Falls Convention in New York, devoted to women's suffrage?
26. Which group within Presbyterianism, led by such men as Archibald Alexander and Charles Hodge in the North and Robert Dabney and James Henley Thornwell in the South, denounced the Arminian tendencies of the Second Great Awakening and opposed union with Congregationalist churches?
27. The Presbyterian Church in the United States (New School) continued to work in close cooperation with the Congregationalists, in enterprises such as missions, abolition (of slavery), and temperance. Though it had a few churches in the South, it was primarily in the North. What was their leading seminary and center?
28. Whose election in 1860, as President of the USA, led most of the Southern states to secede from the Union, forming the Confederate States of America?

29. What was the period after the American Civil War, when the southern states of the defeated Confederacy, which had seceded from the United States, were reintegrated into the Union?
30. Which Congregationalist minister and theologian, living 1802-1876, wrote books like *The Vicarious Sacrifice* (1866) and *God in Christ*, which sought to refute Biblical views concerning the atonement and the Trinity? Horace Bushnell
31. What important merger in Presbyterian circles occurred in 1869?
32. What effect did the publication of the Revised Version of the Bible (the New Testament in 1881 and the Old Testament in 1885) have upon the view of scriptural infallibility and authority?
33. What effect did President James McCosh (1811–1894) of Princeton College have on the acceptance of Darwinian evolution on evangelical Presbyterians and other evangelical Christians in America?
34. Which Presbyterian theologian, living 1823-1886, held to an old earth view consisting of vast geologic ages, held the chair of systematic theology at Princeton Seminary formerly held by his father, was a trustee of the College of New Jersey (Princeton College) and a leading man in the Presbyterian Church, and wrote *Outlines of Theology*?
35. Which movement of the later 19th century, occurring primarily among people of Methodist persuasion, held spiritual perfection in this life was a real possibility, and a spiritual attainment to which every Christian should aspire?
36. During the first half of the 19th century the influence of freemasonry waned. Which event led to the Anti-Masonic Party? In 1826 a bricklayer from Batavia, New York, William Morgan, disappeared. He had formerly been a Mason and was on the verge of publishing an exposé of Masonic secrets. Anti-Masonic fervor was especially strong in New York State, where the political machine, the Albany Regency, was run by Martin Van Buren, a Mason. Opposition was led by William Seward and Thurlow Weed. A state Anti-Masonic party was formed in 1828 and was successful with electing local and statewide candidates; the party also spread into neighboring states.
37. What church was founded by Mary Baker Eddy in 1879?
38. Which people was the largest Roman Catholic immigrant group into the USA in the first half of the 19th century?
39. By 1906, what constituted the single largest religious denomination in the USA?
40. What event in the 1890s led to deflation, rural decline, and unemployment (indicative of under-consumption), which aggravated the bitter social protests of the Gilded Age, the Populist movement, the free-silver crusade, and violent labor disputes such as the Pullman Strike?
41. Which denomination's missionaries played a major role in the Hawaiian Islands during the early period of contact with America?
42. Which war that took place in 1898 greatly increased America's international power, as well as adding to it such territories as the Philippines, Puerto Rico, and Guam?
43. Dissent in the Presbyterian Church reached a boiling point in 1891. Which theologian was denied the position of president of Union Theological Seminary, owing to his liberal theological views?
44. Since its founding in 1811, what institution had become the engine of the Old School tendency within American Presbyterianism and far beyond?

45. Who edited *The Princeton Review* from 1889 to 1921 and a leading theologian at Princeton Seminary during this time?
46. Conservative efforts to stay the tide of liberalism in the Presbyterian Church in the USA proved unsuccessful. One attempt was to outline those doctrines which all ministers should embrace. So in 1910 the "five points" of fundamentalism (the five fundamentals) were adopted. What were these five fundamentals?
47. Whose battles against modernism were mostly waged at Princeton Seminary, where he taught for many years, while he authored many defenses of the faith, such as *The Virgin Birth of Christ*?
48. Who on May 21, 1922 preached "Shall the Fundamentalists Win?" from the pulpit of First Presbyterian Church of New York City, propelling the fundamentalist-modernist conflict, especially in the Presbyterian Church USA?
49. Moderates (in contrast to "Fundamentalists") in the Presbyterian Church USA gathered and signed what document in 1924, affirming the "five points" of fundamentalism but allowing for alternative formulae for explaining these doctrines, and calling for toleration in the denomination?
50. Machen left Princeton Seminary to form what seminary in Philadelphia in 1929?
51. Which theology came to dominate the fundamentalist movement, a theology which is generally considered to begin with the writings of Francis Darby?
52. Which reference Bible with footnotes was instrumental in firmly establishing the Jesuit inspired Futurist interpretation in the Protestant Bible schools of the United States in the 20th century?
53. Which movement growing out of the Methodist Holiness movement, adopted dispensationalism alongside its other heretical errors, and generally traces its origin from when Agnes Ozman purportedly received the gift of tongues at Charles Fox Parham's Bethel Bible College in Topeka [Kansas] in 1901?
54. Which cult was founded in the 1870s in Pennsylvania by Charles Taze Russell (1852-1916) as a small Bible study group, eventually denying the doctrine of the Trinity, the existence of hell, and the doctrines of grace?
55. With American help, Great Britain, France and Italy won World War I. What treaty concluding the war imposed severe economic penalties on Germany?
56. After World War II, Communist Russia posed a threat and challenge to the ideal of secularist democracy, and that challenge manifested itself in which war with America?
57. The birth control movement, manifested in artificial contraception and abortion, was led by which woman, living 1879-1966, authoring such books as *What Every Girl Should Know*, and founding Planned Parenthood of America?
58. The US has served as the engine of the world economy since World War II, employing methods to stimulate the economy in other nations, especially after the devastation of World War II. Which American plan of economic aid was employed after World War II to lift Europe?
59. What world body of nations was formed after World War II, at the leading of the US, and promoted its Universal Declaration of Human Rights?
60. Which nation became the world's superpower during the latter half of the twentieth century?

TEST 64 ANSWERS

1. What reaction occurred in American society in the aftermath of the extremes of the American and French Revolution? A conservative reaction which sought to reclaim in some measure the religious orthodoxy of the past
2. Which Yale college President and professor of Divinity in the early 19th century challenged the religious heterodoxy that permeated the Yale student body, and thereby helped to re-invigorate flagging American Congregationalism? Timothy Dwight
3. At Princeton, which Presbyterian minister and theologian, living 1772-1851, oversaw the establishment of Princeton Theological Seminary, the preeminent institution of American "Old School" Presbyterianism? Archibald Alexander
4. American Presbyterianism in the colonial era consisted of two primary socio-ethnic elements. What were these two elements? The church was primarily a blend of Scot-Irish and New England Puritan Presbyterians.
5. American Presbyterianism in the colonial era consisted of two primary socio-ethnic elements. One element tended to seek full subscription to the confession and strong synodical powers, whereas the other element tended to prefer looser subscription and greater local church independency. Which element proved dominant in the controversy between Old Side and the New Side during the Great Awakening? the element which tended to prefer looser subscription and greater local church independency
6. In 1801 the Presbyterian Church in the USA entered into a Plan of Union with the New England Congregationalists. What effect did this union of sorts have upon the Presbyterian church? This drew the Presbyterian Church closer to New England Congregationalism, at a time when New England Congregationalism was becoming ever more doctrinally latitudinarian.
7. From which socio-ethnic element did "Old School" Presbyterianism draw most of its ranks? Scot-Irish immigrants
8. What political philosophy did the "common sense" philosophy, promulgated by Witherspoon and embraced by most American Protestants, tend to promote and engender? There was a common belief that men could govern in a morally appropriate way, even though adhering to different religions. It was thought that all men should have common sense enough to see the reasonableness of government framed in accordance with the principles in the US Constitution, and that government would rule justly. Most Americans imagined that they had found the perfect model for organizing a society: religious faith of some kind at the family and personal levels, combined with religiously neutral, democratic civil government.
9. What phrase was coined by New York journalist John O'Sullivan in 1845, which embraced the notion that the USA would overspread and possess "the whole of the continent which Providence has given us for the development of the great experiment of liberty and federated self-government entrusted to us"? manifest destiny
10. During the Presidency of Thomas Jefferson the United States doubled in size, due to what acquisition of land? the Louisiana Purchase

11. In 1846, the President of the United States, James Polk, sent soldiers to the disputed zone between Mexico and the newly annexed Republic of Texas, in what most historians describe as a provocation for war. American forces quickly defeated those of Mexico. In which treaty was Mexico forced to cede what is now almost the entire Southwest and California to the United States for only \$15 million? the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo
12. President Monroe, in his message to Congress in 1823, proclaimed the Americas should be free from future European colonization and free from European interference in sovereign countries' affairs. What was this policy called? The Monroe Doctrine
13. Although there was a significant splintering of denominational affiliation, in the period between the American Revolution and the Civil War, what two churches maintained dominance in the USA? the Congregationalist and Presbyterian churches
14. Which Congregational minister of the Federal Street Church in Boston, living 1780-1842, became the leader of the Unitarian movement, having rejected the Calvinist orthodoxy which had characterized early New England Congregationalism? William Ellery Channing
15. What was the abolitionist movement in American history? The movement to abolish slavery in America
16. Who was Timothy Dwight's most prominent pupil, who carried the New Haven theology at Yale to its maturity? Nathaniel William Taylor
17. Which American minister and theologian, living 1792-1875, is often called "America's foremost revivalist," earning this title as a major leader of the Second Great Awakening in America, that promoted Arminian revivalism, and as President of Oberlin College? Charles G. Finney
18. What was the area from Lake Ontario to the Adirondack mountains in western New York, which had been the scene of so many religious "revivals", often called in reference to this history? the "Burned-Over District"
19. What became the term for religious service of several days' length, for a group in the frontier that was obliged to take shelter on the spot because of the distance from home"? camp meeting
20. Which denomination had a very efficient organization that depended on ministers -- known as circuit riders -- who sought out people in remote frontier locations? Methodists
21. Which denomination tended to have no formal church organization, but on the frontier relied on farmer-preachers who falsely imagined they had received "the call" from God, studied the Bible and founded a church, which then ordained them? Baptists
22. Which church was founded by Joseph Smith, who claimed to have discovered golden plates (using peep stones) that contained the Book of Mormon near Palmyra, New York? The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, better known as the Mormons
23. What church, emphasizing the imminent Second Coming of Christ, was founded by the false prophetess Ellen G. White? the Seventh-day Adventist Church
24. Which new denomination, founded in 1810 in the log cabin home of Rev. Samuel McAdow in Tennessee, turned from the Biblical doctrine of predestination in favor of

- Arminianism, but retained Presbyterian organizational structure? the Cumberland Presbyterian Church
25. Which social radical and early feminist conducted the Seneca Falls Convention in New York, devoted to women's suffrage? Elizabeth Cady Stanton
 26. Which group within Presbyterianism, led by such men as Archibald Alexander and Charles Hodge in the North and Robert Dabney and James Henley Thornwell in the South, denounced the Arminian tendencies of the Second Great Awakening and opposed union with Congregationalist churches? Old School Presbyterianism
 27. The Presbyterian Church in the United States (New School) continued to work in close cooperation with the Congregationalists, in enterprises such as missions, abolition (of slavery), and temperance. Though it had a few churches in the South, it was primarily in the North. What was their leading seminary and center? Union Theological Seminary in New York City
 28. Whose election in 1860, as President of the USA, led most of the Southern states to secede from the Union, forming the Confederate States of America? Republican Abraham Lincoln
 29. What was the period after the American Civil War, when the southern states of the defeated Confederacy, which had seceded from the United States, were reintegrated into the Union? Reconstruction
 30. Which Congregationalist minister and theologian, living 1802-1876, wrote books like *The Vicarious Sacrifice* (1866) and *God in Christ*, which sought to refute Biblical views concerning the atonement and the Trinity? Horace Bushnell
 31. What important merger in Presbyterian circles occurred in 1869? Old School Presbyterianism was compromised by the union in 1869 with the New School Presbyterian church.
 32. What effect did the publication of the Revised Version of the Bible (the New Testament in 1881 and the Old Testament in 1885) have upon the view of scriptural infallibility and authority? It diminished it.
 33. What effect did President James McCosh (1811–1894) of Princeton College have on the acceptance of Darwinian evolution on evangelical Presbyterians and other evangelical Christians in America? McCosh advocated a form of theistic evolution, and Princeton College, like so many other Christian colleges, quickly embraced and taught this erroneous perspective as well. McCosh as well as other advocates of theistic evolution sought to maintain central Christian dogma, but theistic evolution ultimately undermined the authority of scripture upon which that dogma stood, and so the dogma fell with evolution.
 34. Which Presbyterian theologian, living 1823-1886, held to an old earth view consisting of vast geologic ages, held the chair of systematic theology at Princeton Seminary formerly held by his father, was a trustee of the College of New Jersey (Princeton College) and a leading man in the Presbyterian Church, and wrote *Outlines of Theology*? A.A. Hodge
 35. Which movement of the later 19th century, occurring primarily among people of Methodist persuasion, held spiritual perfection in this life was a real possibility, and a spiritual attainment to which every Christian should aspire? The Holiness Movement
 36. During the first half of the 19th century the influence of freemasonry waned. Which event led to the Anti-Masonic Party? In 1826 a bricklayer from Batavia, New York,

- William Morgan, disappeared. He had formerly been a Mason and was on the verge of publishing an exposé of Masonic secrets. Anti-Masonic fervor was especially strong in New York State, where the political machine, the Albany Regency, was run by Martin Van Buren, a Mason. Opposition was led by William Seward and Thurlow Weed. A state Anti-Masonic party was formed in 1828 and was successful with electing local and statewide candidates; the party also spread into neighboring states.
37. What church was founded by Mary Baker Eddy in 1879? The Church of Christ, Scientist (often known as The Christian Science Church)
 38. Which people was the largest Roman Catholic immigrant group into the USA in the first half of the 19th century? Irish
 39. By 1906, what constituted the single largest religious denomination in the USA? The Roman Catholic Church
 40. What event in the 1890s led to deflation, rural decline, and unemployment (indicative of under-consumption), which aggravated the bitter social protests of the Gilded Age, the Populist movement, the free-silver crusade, and violent labor disputes such as the Pullman Strike? The Panic of 1893
 41. Which denomination's missionaries played a major role in the Hawaiian Islands during the early period of contact with America? Congregationalist
 42. Which war that took place in 1898 greatly increased America's international power, as well as adding to it such territories as the Philippines, Puerto Rico, and Guam? The Spanish-American War
 43. Dissent in the Presbyterian Church reached a boiling point in 1891. Which theologian was denied the position of president of Union Theological Seminary, owing to his liberal theological views? Charles A. Briggs
 44. Since its founding in 1811, what institution had become the engine of the Old School tendency within American Presbyterianism and far beyond? Princeton Seminary
 45. Who edited *The Princeton Review* from 1889 to 1921 and a leading theologian at Princeton Seminary during this time? Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield
 46. Conservative efforts to stay the tide of liberalism in the Presbyterian Church in the USA proved unsuccessful. One attempt was to outline those doctrines which all ministers should embrace. So in 1910 the "five points" of fundamentalism (the five fundamentals) were adopted. What were these five fundamentals? the inerrancy of the Bible, the virgin birth of Christ, his substitutional atonement, Christ's bodily resurrection, and the authenticity of miracles
 47. Whose battles against modernism were mostly waged at Princeton Seminary, where he taught for many years, while he authored many defenses of the faith, such as *The Virgin Birth of Christ*? J. Gresham Machen
 48. Who on May 21, 1922 preached "Shall the Fundamentalists Win?" from the pulpit of First Presbyterian Church of New York City, propelling the fundamentalist-modernist conflict, especially in the Presbyterian Church USA? Harry Emerson Fosdick
 49. Moderates (in contrast to "Fundamentalists") in the Presbyterian Church USA gathered and signed what document in 1924, affirming the "five points" of fundamentalism but allowing for alternative formulae for explaining these doctrines, and calling for toleration in the denomination? the "Auburn Affirmation"
 50. Machen left Princeton Seminary to form what seminary in Philadelphia in 1929? Westminster Seminary

51. Which theology came to dominate the fundamentalist movement, a theology which is generally considered to begin with the writings of Francis Darby? Dispensationalism
52. Which reference Bible with footnotes was instrumental in firmly establishing the Jesuit inspired Futurist interpretation in the Protestant Bible schools of the United States in the 20th century? *Scofield Reference Bible*
53. Which movement growing out of the Methodist Holiness movement, adopted dispensationalism alongside its other heretical errors, and generally traces its origin from when Agnes Ozman purportedly received the gift of tongues at Charles Fox Parham's Bethel Bible College in Topeka [Kansas] in 1901? The Pentecostal movement
54. Which cult was founded in the 1870s in Pennsylvania by Charles Taze Russell (1852-1916) as a small Bible study group, eventually denying the doctrine of the Trinity, the existence of hell, and the doctrines of grace? Jehovah's Witnesses, also known as the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society (with headquarters in Brooklyn, New York), was officially founded in 1884 [as the Zion's Watch Tower and Tract Society], and officially adopted the name of Jehovah's Witnesses in 1931.
55. With American help, Great Britain, France and Italy won World War I. What treaty concluding the war imposed severe economic penalties on Germany? the Treaty of Versailles
56. After World War II, Communist Russia posed a threat and challenge to the ideal of secularist democracy, and that challenge manifested itself in which war with America? the Cold War
57. The birth control movement, manifested in artificial contraception and abortion, was led by which woman, living 1879-1966, authoring such books as *What Every Girl Should Know*, and founding Planned Parenthood of America? Margaret Sanger
58. The US has served as the engine of the world economy since World War II, employing methods to stimulate the economy in other nations, especially after the devastation of World War II. Which American plan of economic aid was employed after World War II to lift Europe? the Marshall Plan
59. What world body of nations was formed after World War II, at the leading of the US, and promoted its Universal Declaration of Human Rights? The United Nations
60. Which nation became the world's superpower during the latter half of the twentieth century? The USA

TEST 65

Reading:

CHAPTER 63 : AUSTRALIA, NEW ZEALAND AND OCEANIA IN THE MODERN ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.2 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Who in 1642 sailed on a famous voyage from Batavia (now Jakarta), to Papua New Guinea, Fiji, New Zealand and Tasmania, naming the latter Van Diemen's Land, after Anthony van Diemen, the Dutch East India Company's Governor General at Batavia, who had commissioned his voyage?
2. Which British naval officer is widely regarded as the most important naval explorer of Australia as well as New Zealand, reaching New Zealand in October 1769, and mapping its coast, and then sailing across to south-east Australia, and all the way up the east coast?
3. In 1787 the First Fleet of 11 ships and about 1350 people under the command of Captain Arthur Phillip set sail for Australia. A landing was made at Sydney Cove. What was the colony called?
4. Which Anglican chaplain of evangelical persuasion accompanied this first settlement of Australia by the British?
5. A certain place in Australia was notable in several respects. It was the location of the first successful farming enterprise by the British in Australia, it is where the Anglican Rev. Samuel Marsden ministered, and it is where Governor Hunter laid the foundation of what was to be the first permanent church building in Australia?
6. Rev. Marsden was encouraged by the addition of certain godly residents in the early years of British colonization of Australia. One was a merchant who became the wealthiest member of the Australian colony, and a man who supported the spiritual labors of Rev. Marsden. Who was this?
7. Who was an explorer, founded Australia's first newspaper, and became a leader of the movement to abolish convict transportation and establish representative government?
8. Who was a Scottish officer and was one of the founders of the Australian wool industry, along with Rev. Samuel Marsden, which laid the foundations of Australia's future economic prosperity?
9. Who had famously survived a mutiny on the ship *Bounty* in the South Pacific, was made Governor of Australia in 1806, and was under mandate especially to control the trade of liquor?
10. Rev. Marsden visited Britain and brought back to Australia and New Zealand missionaries, with the help of a certain missionary society. At his own expense, in 1814 Marsden brought three English missionaries and their families to New Zealand. The earliest attempt to evangelize the aborigines of Australia by a separate mission was that of which missionary society that began this work in 1825?
11. What term was used to describe those who were originally pastoralists (i.e., shepherds) and occupied land illegally (according to the Empire), after 1836 came to

designate any landowner who paid 10 pounds a year to graze cattle and sheep in distant parts of the country. ?

12. Which population moving to Australia tended to create many social ills, due to their generally immoral character, and as a result of lobbying by the free settlers, their transportation to Sydney ended in 1840?
13. Which Australian Presbyterian minister, living 1799-1878, was a churchman and writer, founder of the Australian Presbyterian Church, and an influence in shaping colonization of that continent, spearheading such projects as the Bounty Scheme of 1837 to 1852 which brought many Calvinist highlanders of Scotland into Australia?
14. Which legal acts made money available to the churches of Australia, that meant a sudden huge increase in clergy of the major denominations, and the construction of many church buildings?
15. The discovery of what, beginning in 1851, first at Bathurst in New South Wales and then in the Port Phillip District (now Victoria), transformed Australia economically, politically and demographically?
16. Between the first European contact and the early years of the 20th century, how did the the Aboriginal population fare?
17. Which policy restricted Chinese and other Asian immigration?
18. For an entire century, until the late 1950s, what comprised, on average, around 50% of all Australian exports?
19. Which monarch of the United Kingdom gave royal assent to the act taking effect on January 1, 1901 creating the Commonwealth of Australia and thus uniting the separate colonies on the continent under one federal government?
20. Melbourne was chosen as the temporary seat of government of Australia while a purpose-designed capital city was constructed. What was this purpose-designed capital city?
21. Australia became officially autonomous in both internal and external affairs with the passage of which act in 1942?
22. After World War II, Australia forged a close alliance with which nation, a fundamental shift in Australia's foreign policy, that was formalized by the ANZUS Pact of 1951 and continues today?
23. A referendum on the issue of Commonwealth status occurred in 1999. What was the result?
24. New Zealand was originally settled by waves of Polynesians, sometime probably between 1000-1300 AD. Those in the main lands of New Zealand became known as what people?
25. The first Europeans known to reach New Zealand were the crew of which Dutch explorer in 1642?
26. The Maoris of New Zealand first came under Christian influence through the efforts of which colonial Anglican chaplain in New South Wales in Australia?
27. New Zealand became a British colony in 1840 following the signing of which treaty?
28. Soon after New Zealand became a British colony, who (living 1809-1878) was consecrated bishop, having been sent by the Church of England as a missionary bishop to New Zealand, and was so impressed with the work of native evangelists that he founded a college in Auckland where such teachers could be trained?

29. Which island of New Zealand today- North Island or South Island – has the majority of the country's total population?
30. Under which act of the UK Parliament did New Zealand attain self-government in 1852, with a General Assembly consisting of an appointed Legislative Council and an elected House of Representatives?
31. Who is officially the monarch of New Zealand?
32. New Zealand joined with which two countries in the ANZUS pact in 1951?
33. Until 1973, New Zealand had close economic ties with Britain, enjoying preferential access to the British market for exports of its lamb and dairy products. This was abruptly ended by British entry into what institution?
34. Oceania consists of approximately 1,500 islands in the Pacific Ocean. It is generally divided into what three regions?
35. Whose voyages in Oceania first awakened interest in the region among the British?
36. What separates the North Island from the South Island of New Zealand, named after a British explorer and navigator (living 1728-1779)?
37. One of the first mission societies to take active steps in bringing the gospel to the people of Oceania was which mission society of reformed Congregationalists based in England?
38. Missionaries to Oceania soon learned that mission stations were not practical. This was the typical method of missions in other regions of the world, but it would simply not be efficient or effective in Oceania, for Oceania consists of islands separated by great ocean distances, and often lightly populated on each island. What method was chosen as an alternative?
39. During the 19th century there was competition between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism for the hearts and minds of the people of Oceania. Roman Catholic missions emanated primarily from which country?
40. During the 19th century there was competition between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism for the hearts and minds of the people of Oceania. Protestant missions emanated primarily from which country?
41. Which missionary, living 1796-1839, was an English missionary who is often called the Apostle of Polynesia, and who worked under the London Missionary Society?
42. What precipitated Cook Islands' *ariki* (chiefs) to request British protection in 1843?
43. After much maneuvering and politicking, the Cook Islands were formally annexed by which country in 1900?
44. Which nation now has the largest Polynesian population in the world?
45. Which churches still maintain a strong grip on the life of the average Cook Islander, despite the influx of other denominations?
46. New Caledonia island was forcibly made a possession of which nation in 1853?
47. Whose crew mutinied shortly after leaving Tahiti? HMS *Bounty* under Captain
48. Where did the mutineers settle, with their native Tahitian women?
49. The London Mission ship Duff in 1797 landed eighteen missionaries (mainly artisans) at Tahiti, ten more in the Tonga or Friendly Islands, and one on the Marquesas. Those in Tahiti had a varying experience, and their numbers were much reduced, but in 1812 King Pomare II gave up his idols and sought baptism. By 1815 what was abolished in the larger islands of the group?
50. Which nation took control of Tahiti and the Society Islands by force in 1842?

51. After 1842, which Protestant mission society took over missions in Tahiti from the London Mission Society?
52. All Pitcairners are members of which heretical church?
53. Tonga acquired its independence in 1970 and became a member of the Commonwealth. It remains the only monarchy in the Pacific. What does the constitution of Tonga declare to be sacred forever?
54. The first known settlers of the Hawaiian Islands were Polynesian voyagers (the date of final migration is believed to be c.750). The islands were first visited by Europeans in 1778 by the English explorer Captain James Cook. What did Cook name them?
55. When the missionaries arrived in Hawaii in 1820, the Hawaiian people had already rejected their old religious beliefs. From 1837 to 1840, nearly 20,000 Hawaiians finally chose to accept Christianity as their new religion. The missionaries who came to Hawaii in the earliest years were a majority from which denominational affiliation?
56. In 1839, Kamehameha III of Hawaii issued a guarantee of religious freedom, and the following year a constitutional monarchy was established. From 1842 to 1854 which American held the post of prime minister?
57. The United States tried to bring about the restoration of Queen Liliuokalani, but the provisional government on the Hawaiian islands refused to give up power, and instead established (1894) a republic with who as president?
58. Which President of the USA annexed the Hawaiian islands as a US territory?
59. On Dec. 7, 1941, Japanese aircraft made a surprise attack on which part of Hawaii, plunging the United States into World War II?
60. Congregationalist missionaries from which mission society dominated the early Christian missions to the islands, such that Congregationalism is still the dominant Christian denomination in the Somoan islands?
61. In 1919 in the Treaty of Versailles, Germany dropped its claims to the Western Somoan islands and they were granted to which nation as a mandate?
62. In July 1997 the constitution was amended to change the country's name from "Western Samoa" to what?
63. Who in 1521 was the first European to discover Guam?
64. Guam remained under Spanish control until the Spanish American War. During this colonial period, which faith was the only tolerated religion?
65. Guam was captured by which nation in 1941, but retaken by the US three years later?
66. In 1979, the Republic of the Marshall Islands was established, and signed a Compact of Free Association with which government, which became effective in 1986?
67. Located just north of Australia, what is the world's second largest island?
68. The western half of New Guinea is called Irian Jaya and belongs to Indonesia (formerly called Batavia during the period of Dutch rule); the eastern half is its own independent country. What is the name of this country in the eastern half?
69. By the time of the first ever successful hostile landing in 1945 by the Japanese military, the British had transferred responsibility for eastern New Guinea to which nation?
70. By the time of the first ever successful hostile landing in 1945 by the Japanese military, which nation had assumed the control of western New Guinea?
71. In 1961 a West Papuan Congress was held and a parliament (or Nieuw Guinea Raad) was established. Which near-by nation, dominated by Muslims, then invaded,

and later started the first of several racial cleansing operations to remove Papuans (consisting mainly of Christians and pagans) from areas which their own people wished to occupy?

72. Fiji is in the Melanesian region of Oceania, like New Guinea. Which Dutch navigator was the first European to discover the Fiji islands in 1643 when he sighted Vanua Levu and the North Taveuni group?
73. One ratu (chief) on Fiji, Cakobau, gained limited control over the western islands by the 1850s, but the continuing unrest led a convention of chiefs to cede Fiji unconditionally to which nation in 1874?
74. To Fiji in 1834 came James Calvert and other missionaries, beginning a work which under them and their successors had extraordinary success. What was their denominational affiliation?
75. In 1970, a constitutional conference in London agreed that Fiji should become a fully sovereign and independent nation, but within which treaty of nations recognizing the British Crown?
76. Which Christian church is the largest denomination on Fiji; with about a quarter of the total population (including about 48 percent of ethnic Fijians), it has a higher percentage of the population in Fiji than in any other country?
77. The Solomon Islands are part of the Melanesian region of Oceania. Protestant missionaries of various denominations came to the Solomon Islands in the 19th century. Which denomination's missionaries were especially active in evangelizing the islands?
78. Of all the islands of Oceania, arguably Vanuatu was blessed by the most theologically sound missions. Which denomination's missions were especially active in these islands?
79. Which missionary from Nova Scotia, who arrived to the island of Aneityum in 1848, had significant effect on the island?
80. Having even greater effect in his ministry in the New Hebrides (now called Vanuatu) was John Paton. But the beginning of his ministry there was very difficult. On which island did Paton lose his first wife, as well as undergo unceasing threats to his life?
81. Returning for the first time to Scotland (1863-1864), John Paton there married Margaret Whitecross, and with his new wife and certain missionaries whom he had persuaded to join in his work, was back in the Pacific early in 1865. After placing new missionaries in various islands, Paton himself settled on which small island, the headquarters whence from 1866 to 1881 he contrived to make his influence felt?
82. In 1906, which two nations agreed to a Condominium rule on the New Hebrides?
83. In 1980 Vanuatu became an independent nation. What is the largest denomination, albeit plagued by corruptions?

TEST 65 ANSWERS

1. Who in 1642 sailed on a famous voyage from Batavia (now Jakarta), to Papua New Guinea, Fiji, New Zealand and Tasmania, naming the latter Van Diemen's Land, after Anthony van Diemen, the Dutch East India Company's Governor General at Batavia, who had commissioned his voyage? Abel Tasman
2. Which British naval officer is widely regarded as the most important naval explorer of Australia as well as New Zealand, reaching New Zealand in October 1769, and mapping its coast, and then sailing across to south-east Australia, and all the way up the east coast? James Cook
3. In 1787 the First Fleet of 11 ships and about 1350 people under the command of Captain Arthur Phillip set sail for Australia. A landing was made at Sydney Cove. What was the colony called? the Colony of New South Wales
4. Which Anglican chaplain of evangelical persuasion accompanied this first settlement of Australia by the British? Rev. Richard Johnson
5. A certain place in Australia was notable in several respects. It was the location of the first successful farming enterprise by the British in Australia, it is where the Anglican Rev. Samuel Marsden ministered, and it is where Governor Hunter laid the foundation of what was to be the first permanent church building in Australia? Parramatta
6. Rev. Marsden was encouraged by the addition of certain godly residents in the early years of British colonization of Australia. One was a merchant who became the wealthiest member of the Australian colony, and a man who supported the spiritual labors of Rev. Marsden. Who was this? Robert Campbell
7. Who was an explorer, founded Australia's first newspaper, and became a leader of the movement to abolish convict transportation and establish representative government? William Wentworth
8. Who was a Scottish officer and was one of the founders of the Australian wool industry, along with Rev. Samuel Marsden, which laid the foundations of Australia's future economic prosperity? John Macarthur
9. Who had famously survived a mutiny on the ship *Bounty* in the South Pacific, was made Governor of Australia in 1806, and was under mandate especially to control the trade of liquor? Captain William Bligh
10. Rev. Marsden visited Britain and brought back to Australia and New Zealand missionaries, with the help of a certain missionary society. At his own expense, in 1814 Marsden brought three English missionaries and their families to New Zealand. The earliest attempt to evangelize the aborigines of Australia by a separate mission was that of which missionary society that began this work in 1825? the Church Missionary Society (the British missionary society of Anglicanism)
11. What term was used to describe those who were originally pastoralists (i.e., shepherds) and occupied land illegally (according to the Empire), after 1836 came to designate any landowner who paid 10 pounds a year to graze cattle and sheep in distant parts of the country. ? Squatters

12. Which population moving to Australia tended to create many social ills, due to their generally immoral character, and as a result of lobbying by the free settlers, their transportation to Sydney ended in 1840? Convicts
13. Which Australian Presbyterian minister, living 1799-1878, was a churchman and writer, founder of the Australian Presbyterian Church, and an influence in shaping colonization of that continent, spearheading such projects as the Bounty Scheme of 1837 to 1852 which brought many Calvinist highlanders of Scotland into Australia? John Dunmore Lang
14. Which legal acts made money available to the churches of Australia, that meant a sudden huge increase in clergy of the major denominations, and the construction of many church buildings? the Church Acts
15. The discovery of what, beginning in 1851, first at Bathurst in New South Wales and then in the Port Phillip District (now Victoria), transformed Australia economically, politically and demographically? Gold
16. Between the first European contact and the early years of the 20th century, how did the the Aboriginal population fare? It declined dramatically.
17. Which policy restricted Chinese and other Asian immigration? the White Australia Policy
18. For an entire century, until the late 1950s, what comprised, on average, around 50% of all Australian exports? Wool
19. Which monarch of the United Kingdom gave royal assent to the act taking effect on January 1, 1901 creating the Commonwealth of Australia and thus uniting the separate colonies on the continent under one federal government? Queen Victoria
20. Melbourne was chosen as the temporary seat of government of Australia while a purpose-designed capital city was constructed. What was this purpose-designed capital city? Canberra
21. Australia became officially autonomous in both internal and external affairs with the passage of which act in 1942? the Statute of Westminster Adoption Act
22. After World War II, Australia forged a close alliance with which nation, a fundamental shift in Australia's foreign policy, that was formalized by the ANZUS Pact of 1951 and continues today? The United States
23. A referendum on the issue of Commonwealth status occurred in 1999. What was the result? A referendum on the issue failed in 1999, so Australia remains part of the British Commonwealth under the British Crown.
24. New Zealand was originally settled by waves of Polynesians, sometime probably between 1000-1300 AD. Those in the main lands of New Zealand became known as what people? Maori
25. The first Europeans known to reach New Zealand were the crew of which Dutch explorer in 1642? Abel Tasman
26. The Maoris of New Zealand first came under Christian influence through the efforts of which colonial Anglican chaplain in New South Wales in Australia? Samuel Marsden
27. New Zealand became a British colony in 1840 following the signing of which treaty? the Treaty of Waitangi
28. Soon after New Zealand became a British colony, who (living 1809-1878) was consecrated bishop, having been sent by the Church of England as a missionary

bishop to New Zealand, and was so impressed with the work of native evangelists that he founded a college in Auckland where such teachers could be trained? George Selwyn

29. Which island of New Zealand today- North Island or South Island – has the majority of the country's total population? North Island
30. Under which act of the UK Parliament did New Zealand attain self-government in 1852, with a General Assembly consisting of an appointed Legislative Council and an elected House of Representatives? New Zealand Constitution Act
31. Who is officially the monarch of New Zealand? The monarch of the UK
32. New Zealand joined with which two countries in the ANZUS pact in 1951? Australia and the United States
33. Until 1973, New Zealand had close economic ties with Britain, enjoying preferential access to the British market for exports of its lamb and dairy products. This was abruptly ended by British entry into what institution? the European Community
34. Oceania consists of approximately 1,500 islands in the Pacific Ocean. It is generally divided into what three regions? Polynesia (extending from Hawaii to New Zealand, including Tahiti and the Cook Islands), Micronesia (extending from Hawaii to the Philippines, including the Marshall Islands and the Caroline Isles), and Melanesia (south of Micronesia, north of Australia, including Fiji, Vanuatu, New Guinea and the Solomon Islands).
35. Whose voyages in Oceania first awakened interest in the region among the British? Captain Cook
36. What separates the North Island from the South Island of New Zealand, named after a British explorer and navigator (living 1728-1779)? Cook Strait
37. One of the first mission societies to take active steps in bringing the gospel to the people of Oceania was which mission society of reformed Congregationalists based in England? the London Missionary Society
38. Missionaries to Oceania soon learned that mission stations were not practical. This was the typical method of missions in other regions of the world, but it would simply not be efficient or effective in Oceania, for Oceania consists of islands separated by great ocean distances, and often lightly populated on each island. What method was chosen as an alternative? So instead of mission stations, missionary ships were used to reach out to the indigenous peoples of Oceania.
39. During the 19th century there was competition between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism for the hearts and minds of the people of Oceania. Roman Catholic missions emanated primarily from which country? France
40. During the 19th century there was competition between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism for the hearts and minds of the people of Oceania. Protestant missions emanated primarily from which country? Britain
41. Which missionary, living 1796-1839, was an English missionary who is often called the Apostle of Polynesia, and who worked under the London Missionary Society? John Williams
42. What precipitated Cook Islands' *ariki* (chiefs) to request British protection in 1843? France's armed takeover of Tahiti and the Society Islands in 1843 caused considerable apprehension among the Cook Islands' *ariki* (chiefs) and led to requests from them to the British for protection in the event of French attack.

43. After much maneuvering and politicking, the Cook Islands were formally annexed by which country in 1900? New Zealand
44. Which nation now has the largest Polynesian population in the world? New Zealand
45. Which churches still maintain a strong grip on the life of the average Cook Islander, despite the influx of other denominations? Congregationalist
46. New Caledonia island was forcibly made a possession of which nation in 1853? France
47. Whose crew mutinied shortly after leaving Tahiti? HMS *Bounty* under Captain William Bligh
48. Where did the mutineers settle, with their native Tahitian women? the Pitcairn Islands
49. The London Mission ship Duff in 1797 landed eighteen missionaries (mainly artisans) at Tahiti, ten more in the Tonga or Friendly Islands, and one on the Marquesas. Those in Tahiti had a varying experience, and their numbers were much reduced, but in 1812 King Pomare II gave up his idols and sought baptism. By 1815 what was abolished in the larger islands of the group? Idolatry
50. Which nation took control of Tahiti and the Society Islands by force in 1842? France
51. After 1842, which Protestant mission society took over missions in Tahiti from the London Mission Society? The Paris Society
52. All Pitcairners are members of which heretical church? the Seventh-day Adventist Church
53. Tonga acquired its independence in 1970 and became a member of the Commonwealth. It remains the only monarchy in the Pacific. What does the constitution of Tonga declare to be sacred forever? the Sabbath
54. The first known settlers of the Hawaiian Islands were Polynesian voyagers (the date of final migration is believed to be c.750). The islands were first visited by Europeans in 1778 by the English explorer Captain James Cook. What did Cook name them? the Sandwich Islands for the English Earl of Sandwich
55. When the missionaries arrived in Hawaii in 1820, the Hawaiian people had already rejected their old religious beliefs. From 1837 to 1840, nearly 20,000 Hawaiians finally chose to accept Christianity as their new religion. The missionaries who came to Hawaii in the earliest years were a majority from which denominational affiliation? Congregationalist
56. In 1839, Kamehameha III of Hawaii issued a guarantee of religious freedom, and the following year a constitutional monarchy was established. From 1842 to 1854 which American held the post of prime minister? G. P. Judd
57. The United States tried to bring about the restoration of Queen Liliuokalani, but the provisional government on the Hawaiian islands refused to give up power, and instead established (1894) a republic with who as president? Sanford B. Dole
58. Which President of the USA annexed the Hawaiian islands as a US territory? William McKinley favored annexation, which was finally accomplished in 1898.
59. On Dec. 7, 1941, Japanese aircraft made a surprise attack on which part of Hawaii, plunging the United States into World War II? Pearl Harbor
60. Congregationalist missionaries from which mission society dominated the early Christian missions to the islands, such that Congregationalism is still the dominant Christian denomination in the Somoan islands? the London Missionary Society

61. In 1919 in the Treaty of Versailles, Germany dropped its claims to the Western Somoan islands and they were granted to which nation as a mandate? New Zealand
62. In July 1997 the constitution was amended to change the country's name from "Western Samoa" to what? "Samoa"
63. Who in 1521 was the first European to discover Guam? Ferdinand Magellan
64. Guam remained under Spanish control until the Spanish American War. During this colonial period, which faith was the only tolerated religion? the Roman Catholic faith
65. Guam was captured by which nation in 1941, but retaken by the US three years later? the Japanese
66. In 1979, the Republic of the Marshall Islands was established, and signed a Compact of Free Association with which government, which became effective in 1986? the American government
67. Located just north of Australia, what is the world's second largest island? New Guinea
68. The western half of New Guinea is called Irian Jaya and belongs to Indonesia (formerly called Batavia during the period of Dutch rule); the eastern half is its own independent country. What is the name of this country in the eastern half? Papua New Guinea
69. By the time of the first ever successful hostile landing in 1945 by the Japanese military, the British had transferred responsibility for eastern New Guinea to which nation? Australia
70. By the time of the first ever successful hostile landing in 1945 by the Japanese military, which nation had assumed the control of western New Guinea? the Netherlands
71. In 1961 a West Papuan Congress was held and a parliament (or Nieuw Guinea Raad) was established. Which near-by nation, dominated by Muslims, then invaded, and later started the first of several racial cleansing operations to remove Papuans (consisting mainly of Christians and pagans) from areas which their own people wished to occupy? Indonesia
72. Fiji is in the Melanesian region of Oceania, like New Guinea. Which Dutch navigator was the first European to discover the Fiji islands in 1643 when he sighted Vanua Levu and the North Taveuni group? Abel Tasman
73. One ratu (chief) on Fiji, Cakobau, gained limited control over the western islands by the 1850s, but the continuing unrest led a convention of chiefs to cede Fiji unconditionally to which nation in 1874? the British
74. To Fiji in 1834 came James Calvert and other missionaries, beginning a work which under them and their successors had extraordinary success. What was their denominational affiliation? Wesleyan
75. In 1970, a constitutional conference in London agreed that Fiji should become a fully sovereign and independent nation, but within which treaty of nations recognizing the British Crown? the Commonwealth
76. Which Christian church is the largest denomination on Fiji; with about a quarter of the total population (including about 48 percent of ethnic Fijians), it has a higher percentage of the population in Fiji than in any other country? The Methodist church

77. The Solomon Islands are part of the Melanesian region of Oceania. Protestant missionaries of various denominations came to the Solomon Islands in the 19th century. Which denomination's missionaries were especially active in evangelizing the islands? Anglican
78. Of all the islands of Oceania, arguably Vanuatu was blessed by the most theologically sound missions. Which denomination's missions were especially active in these islands? Presbyterian
79. Which missionary from Nova Scotia, who arrived to the island of Aneityum in 1848, had significant effect on the island? John Geddie
80. Having even greater effect in his ministry in the New Hebrides (now called Vanuatu) was John Paton. But the beginning of his ministry there was very difficult. On which island did Paton lose his first wife, as well as undergo unceasing threats to his life? Tanna
81. Returning for the first time to Scotland (1863-1864), John Paton there married Margaret Whitecross, and with his new wife and certain missionaries whom he had persuaded to join in his work, was back in the Pacific early in 1865. After placing new missionaries in various islands, Paton himself settled on which small island, the headquarters whence from 1866 to 1881 he contrived to make his influence felt? Aniwa
82. In 1906, which two nations agreed to a Condominium rule on the New Hebrides? the French and British
83. In 1980 Vanuatu became an independent nation. What is the largest denomination, albeit plagued by corruptions? The Presbyterian

TEST 66

Reading:

CHAPTER 64 : NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA POST-1776

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 10 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Why did the American Revolution and its results paint such a compelling picture for the rest of the world to emulate, while the French Revolution did not?
2. Which church was established in Quebec in the years following the Seven Year's War, in which Britain took control of Quebec?
3. From where did most Protestant immigration come to Canada?
4. After the American Revolution, many British Loyalists from America settled in Canada. They were overwhelmingly Protestant. In which province of Canada did most of them settle?
5. In 1867 with the passing of which act, the British government granted local self-government to a confederation of three of its North American colonies as the Dominion of Canada?
6. In 1875 a series of mergers led to the union of most Presbyterians into the Presbyterian Church of Canada. Presbyterians were arguably the most influential denomination in Canada, especially Protestant Canada (i.e., not Quebec). How did this impact Canadian legislation on, for example, the issue of Sabbath observance?
7. Which union of churches in Canada, comprising the Methodist Church, Canada, the Congregational Union of Canada, and 70 per cent of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, was the first union in the world to cross historical denominational lines, effected because they had embraced theological liberalism, and abandoned even fundamental tenets of the Christian faith, like the infallibility of scripture?
8. What language in 1969 was made equal to English throughout the Canadian federal government, starting a process that led to Canada redefining itself as a bilingual and multicultural nation, and rejecting its more Biblical heritage?
9. In 1810, Mexican independence was declared, causing a long war that eventually led to independence in 1821 from which country?
10. To which religion do 89% of the Mexican population affiliate?
11. The long, undemocratic regime of Porfirio Díaz, combined with a continuing belief in revolution as a way to effect positive change, led to the Mexican Revolution in 1910. At the end of the revolution, which corrupt political party controlled the country until the end of the 20th century?
12. What was the site of the first permanent Spanish settlement in South America in 1522, and it remained under Spanish control for centuries?
13. Brazil was first sighted by Europeans in 1500 and developed as a commercial colony of which nation?
14. Which country is the most populous Spanish-speaking country in the world and the second most populous country in Latin America after Portuguese-speaking Brazil?

15. After several unsuccessful uprisings, Venezuela achieved independence from Spain in 1821 under the leadership of which famous son?
16. Venezuela, Colombia, Panama, and Ecuador, were part of what country from 1821 until 1830?
17. Nominally 96% of the population of Venezuela is of which religion?
18. From 1822 to 1889, under Dom Pedro I and Dom Pedro II, what was the name of the nation of Brazil?
19. What model of government was adopted in Brazil after 1889?
20. About 80% of all Brazilians belong to which church? the Roman Catholic Church
21. What is Argentina's official religion?
22. Which Spanish explorer is credited with being the first European to explore the coast of Chile?
23. Although Protestant missionaries have been allowed into the country after the colonial era, Chile has remained overwhelmingly of what religion?

TEST 66 ANSWERS

1. Why did the American Revolution and its results paint such a compelling picture for the rest of the world to emulate, while the French Revolution did not? although America was secularist in political constitution, it did not descend into the moral anarchy of France during its French Revolution. Instead, America became a compelling model for other nations to follow. It enjoyed the benefits of a Protestant populace and social structure, without the costs associated with suppressing false religion.
2. Which church was established in Quebec in the years following the Seven Year's War, in which Britain took control of Quebec? The Roman Catholic Church
3. From where did most Protestant immigration come to Canada? The United Kingdom
4. After the American Revolution, many British Loyalists from America settled in Canada. They were overwhelmingly Protestant. In which province of Canada did most of them settle? Ontario
5. In 1867 with the passing of which act, the British government granted local self-government to a confederation of three of its North American colonies as the Dominion of Canada? the British North America Act
6. In 1875 a series of mergers led to the union of most Presbyterians into the Presbyterian Church of Canada. Presbyterians were arguably the most influential denomination in Canada, especially Protestant Canada (i.e., not Quebec). How did this impact Canadian legislation on, for example, the issue of Sabbath observance? This influence meant that Canada staunchly maintained its Christian Sabbath, by force of law, well into the twentieth century.
7. Which union of churches in Canada, comprising the Methodist Church, Canada, the Congregational Union of Canada, and 70 per cent of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, was the first union in the world to cross historical denominational lines, effected because they had embraced theological liberalism, and abandoned even fundamental tenets of the Christian faith, like the infallibility of scripture? The United Church of Canada
8. What language in 1969 was made equal to English throughout the Canadian federal government, starting a process that led to Canada redefining itself as a bilingual and multicultural nation, and rejecting its more Biblical heritage? French
9. In 1810, Mexican independence was declared, causing a long war that eventually led to independence in 1821 from which country? Spain
10. To which religion do 89% of the Mexican population affiliate? Roman Catholic
11. The long, undemocratic regime of Porfirio Díaz, combined with a continuing belief in revolution as a way to effect positive change, led to the Mexican Revolution in 1910. At the end of the revolution, which corrupt political party controlled the country until the end of the 20th century? Institutional Revolutionary Party (PRI)
12. What was the site of the first permanent Spanish settlement in South America in 1522, and it remained under Spanish control for centuries? Venezuela
13. Brazil was first sighted by Europeans in 1500 and developed as a commercial colony of which nation? Portugal

14. Which country is the most populous Spanish-speaking country in the world and the second most populous country in Latin America after Portuguese-speaking Brazil?
Mexico
15. After several unsuccessful uprisings, Venezuela achieved independence from Spain in 1821 under the leadership of which famous son? Simón Bolívar
16. Venezuela, Colombia, Panama, and Ecuador, were part of what country from 1821 until 1830? the Republic of Greater Colombia (*Gran Colombia*)
17. Nominally 96% of the population of Venezuela is of which religion? Roman Catholic
18. From 1822 to 1889, under Dom Pedro I and Dom Pedro II, what was the name of the nation of Brazil? the Empire of Brazil
19. What model of government was adopted in Brazil after 1889? a republican-based federation was adopted, consistent with the US model
20. About 80% of all Brazilians belong to which church? the Roman Catholic Church
21. What is Argentina's official religion? Roman Catholicism
22. Which Spanish explorer is credited with being the first European to explore the coast of Chile? Diego de Almagro
23. Although Protestant missionaries have been allowed into the country after the colonial era, Chile has remained overwhelmingly of what religion? Roman Catholic

TEST 67

Reading:

CHAPTER 65 : ASIA IN THE MODERN ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 1.8 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The Russian Revolution in 1917 was followed by the proclamation of the Soviet Union under which Bolshevik leader?
2. Who was the communist dictator of Russia that conducted the purges of the 1930s?
3. The Soviets created which league of communist European nations to oppose NATO?
4. The Soviets also were engaged in the space race against the USA. What was the first satellite to orbit the Earth?
5. Which well-known patriarch of Constantinople (1621-1638) not only had sympathy with the Protestant Reformers, but himself wrote a Reformed Catechism?
6. Which part of the old Soviet Union was known then as the granary of the Soviet Union, having a population of 55 million, and having had some Protestant churches before the suppression of them under the communist Soviet Union?
7. In 1991 there was the collapse of the communist Soviet Union. What looser confederation of states formerly part of the Soviet Union has taken its place?
8. What are the two dominant denominations in the Ukraine today?
9. Another Reformed church with a presence in the Ukraine is the Sub-Carpathian Reformed Church (SCRC). Which minority ethnic group within the Ukraine composes most of its members?
10. In 301 AD, what nation became the first nation to adopt Christianity as a state religion, establishing a church that still exists independently of both the Catholic and the Eastern Orthodox churches, having become so in AD 451 as a result of its excommunication by the Council of Chalcedon?
11. What distinguishes the Oriental Orthodox communion from the Eastern Orthodox communion?
12. Which church remains the dominant affiliation of the population of Armenia, comprising 94% of the population?
13. The last Chinese dynasty was established in 1644. What people from the north overthrew the native Ming dynasty and to establish this last Chinese dynasty in 1644?
14. What Chinese port was ceded to Britain in 1842 under the Treaty of Nanjing?
15. The opening up of the trading cities in China allowed British missionaries to come and preach the gospel there after 1842. Who was the first Presbyterian missionary to enter China?
16. After graduation from Princeton Seminary, which missionary was sent by sent by the Presbyterian Church in Canada in the 19th century to labor in Taiwan, became the first missionary moderator of the General Assembly, and wrote *From Far Formosa* telling of his missionary labors in Taiwan?

17. Which missionary sailed for China, February 4, 1888, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, and continued in the ministry there until 1933, when he was forced to return to Canada, because he had become completely blind?
18. Which Chinese revolutionary earlier in life studied at the Iolani School in Honolulu (1879-1882) and the Hong Kong College of Medicine for Chinese (1892); imbibed ideas concerning revolution, republican government, and secular democracy from the US; sought to replicate these ideas in the Chinese context; married Soong Ching-ling in Japan in 1915, after divorcing his first wife; and was president of a newly formed Republic of China?
19. Who was the French Jesuit priest and paleontologist that was involved in the Piltdown hoax and a discoverer of "Peking man"?
20. By 1930 the old Presbyterian theological seminary in Mukden had come completely under the control of the liberals. To counter this tide of theological liberalism amongst the Chinese Presbyterian churches, Rev. James McCommon of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland founded which Bible institute in 1930?
21. The Chinese Communists and the Kuomintang split in 1927, marking the start of the Chinese Civil War. Who had seized control of the Kuomintang (Nationalist Party or KMT) and succeeded in bringing most of south and central China under its rule in a military campaign known as the Northern Expedition?
22. In 1934, driven out of their mountain bases, the communist forces embarked on the Long March across China's most desolate terrain to the northwest, where they established a guerrilla base at Yan'an in Shaanxi Province. During the Long March, the communists reorganized under which new leader?
23. Christian missionaries had to flee China, because the conquering communist forces were quite hostile to foreign Christian missionaries. One such missionary was Samuel Boyle. In 1932 Boyle had graduated from the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Pittsburgh, and was ordained to the gospel ministry in the Reformed Presbyterian Church (RPCNA). A missionary to China, Hong Kong, and Japan between 1934 and 1975, Boyle helped to found which organization that began in China in 1948 to translate Reformed theological works?
24. What was the name of the communist government of mainland China proclaimed on October 1, 1949?
25. Were the communists able to eradicate Christianity from China?
26. What nation in the 19th century was known as the hermit kingdom?
27. Which nation officially annexed Korea in 1910?
28. The history of the Protestant church in Korea began in 1884 when Mr. Suh Sang-yoon founded the Sorae Church in Hwang-hae Province in north-eastern Korea. Mr. Suh had been baptized in 1879 in Manchuria by which Scottish missionary of the United Presbyterian Church to China?
29. Which Christian denomination's missionary effort predominated in Korea in the early 20th century?
30. In 1901, where was the Presbyterian Theological Seminary founded?
31. After the liberation of Korea from Japanese imperialism in 1945, those who bowed to the emperor and those who said that Koreans should forget about the Shinto Participation established the Chosun Seminary, which became the home of the liberal theologies. Those who sought repentance were removed from the mainline church,

and established a new reformed Presbyterian seminary called Ko-shin Theological Seminary. They also formed what new denomination?

32. What comprise South Korea's two dominant religions?
33. What is the nature of the civil government in North Korea?
34. By subjugating the Mughal empire in the 19th century, which empire had assumed political control of virtually all Indian lands?
35. Which 19th century missionary from Scotland started two primary schools at Calcutta and Bombay in India (which eventually grew to 210 colleges and schools in which more than 15,000 boys and girls received daily instruction in the scriptures), led in the movement to provide education to the students of India in English, became convener of the foreign missions committee of the Free Church, and became first professor of a missionary chair at New College, Edinburgh?
36. Which church beginning in 1841 in India was the fruit of the missionary labor of the Presbyterian Church of Wales, earlier known as the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church?
37. After 1870, almost all Christian missions in India experienced a rapid growth in membership, relative to the level of membership previously known. The converts generally came from which groups within Indian society?
38. Indian independence came in 1947. With independence came violence between which two religious groups in India?
39. Which war (1824-26) ended with Burma ceding territory to the British?
40. Which war (1852) resulted in the annexation of Lower Burma (in the south) and its conversion to a province of British India?
41. Which American Baptist missionaries (who had formerly been New England Congregationalists), moved to Rangoon, Burma in 1813, were in Burma six years before their first convert was baptized, and served there almost 40 years?
42. Which people in Burma responded to Christianity, while the majority remained Buddhists?
43. In early 1942 which nation invaded Burma and rapidly drove the British out?
44. After World War II, Burma became an independent nation. Since 1962, what form of government has characterized Burma?
45. Which is the largest Christian denomination in Burma?
46. The Malaysian peninsula became independent from which nation in 1957?
47. There were about 25.2 million people in Malaysia from diverse backgrounds and races. What is the majority race?
48. The Christian population of Malaysia is found principally among which populations?
49. Singapore is one of the most densely populated countries in the world, having 4.6 million people. Which ethnic group accounts for 76.8% of the population?
50. Which religious group comprises 84% of the Philippine population, having been the religion there of its Spanish colonial era?
51. Beginning in 1602, the Dutch slowly established themselves as rulers of what is now Indonesia. The only exception was East Timor. Which nation ruled this part of Indonesia?

52. During the first decade of the 20th century, an Indonesian independence movement began and expanded rapidly, particularly between the two World Wars. Who was the first president of an independent Indonesia?
53. Among Protestants in Indonesia, what is the major denominational affiliation, owing to the colonial era under Dutch rule?
54. Which Indonesian general took over control of Indonesia in 1967?
55. The Reformed gospel first came to Bali in 1866. Who came as the first Reformed missionary?

TEST 67 ANSWERS

1. The Russian Revolution in 1917 was followed by the proclamation of the Soviet Union under which Bolshevik leader? Vladimir Lenin
2. Who was the communist dictator of Russia that conducted the purges of the 1930s? Joseph Stalin
3. The Soviets created which league of communist European nations to oppose NATO? The Warsaw Pact
4. The Soviets also were engaged in the space race against the USA. What was the first satellite to orbit the Earth? Sputnik
5. Which well-known patriarch of Constantinople (1621-1638) not only had sympathy with the Protestant Reformers, but himself wrote a Reformed Catechism? Patriarch Cyril I Lucaris of Constantinople
6. Which part of the old Soviet Union was known then as the granary of the Soviet Union, having a population of 55 million, and having had some Protestant churches before the suppression of them under the communist Soviet Union? Ukraine
7. In 1991 there was the collapse of the communist Soviet Union. What looser confederation of states formerly part of the Soviet Union has taken its place? the Commonwealth of Independent States
8. What are the two dominant denominations in the Ukraine today? The dominant religions are the Ukrainian Orthodox Church, an Eastern Orthodox church, and the Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church, which practices eastern Christian rites but recognizes the Pope as head of the church.
9. Another Reformed church with a presence in the Ukraine is the Sub-Carpathian Reformed Church (SCRC). Which minority ethnic group within the Ukraine composes most of its members? Hungarians
10. In 301 AD, what nation became the first nation to adopt Christianity as a state religion, establishing a church that still exists independently of both the Catholic and the Eastern Orthodox churches, having become so in AD 451 as a result of its excommunication by the Council of Chalcedon? Armenia
11. What distinguishes the Oriental Orthodox communion from the Eastern Orthodox communion? The former adhere to the Monophysite heresy, whereas the latter do not.
12. Which church remains the dominant affiliation of the population of Armenia, comprising 94% of the population? The Armenian Apostolic Church
13. The last Chinese dynasty was established in 1644. What people from the north overthrew the native Ming dynasty and to establish this last Chinese dynasty in 1644? the Manchus established the Qing (Ch'ing) dynasty with Beijing as its capital
14. What Chinese port was ceded to Britain in 1842 under the Treaty of Nanjing? Hong Kong
15. The opening up of the trading cities in China allowed British missionaries to come and preach the gospel there after 1842. Who was the first Presbyterian missionary to enter China? William Chalmers Burns, sponsored by the Presbyterian Church of England

16. After graduation from Princeton Seminary, which missionary was sent by sent by the Presbyterian Church in Canada in the 19th century to labor in Taiwan, became the first missionary moderator of the General Assembly, and wrote *From Far Formosa* telling of his missionary labors in Taiwan? George Leslie MacKay
17. Which missionary sailed for China, February 4, 1888, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, and continued in the ministry there until 1933, when he was forced to return to Canada, because he had become completely blind? Jonathan Goforth
18. Which Chinese revolutionary earlier in life studied at the Iolani School in Honolulu (1879-1882) and the Hong Kong College of Medicine for Chinese (1892); imbibed ideas concerning revolution, republican government, and secular democracy from the US; sought to replicate these ideas in the Chinese context; married Soong Ching-ling in Japan in 1915, after divorcing his first wife; and was president of a newly formed Republic of China? Sun Yat-sen
19. Who was the French Jesuit priest and paleontologist that was involved in the Piltdown hoax and a discoverer of “Peking man”? Teilhard de Chardin
20. By 1930 the old Presbyterian theological seminary in Mukden had come completely under the control of the liberals. To counter this tide of theological liberalism amongst the Chinese Presbyterian churches, Rev. James McCommon of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland founded which Bible institute in 1930? the Yingkou Bible Institute
21. The Chinese Communists and the Kuomintang split in 1927, marking the start of the Chinese Civil War. Who had seized control of the Kuomintang (Nationalist Party or KMT) and succeeded in bringing most of south and central China under its rule in a military campaign known as the Northern Expedition? Chiang Kai-shek
22. In 1934, driven out of their mountain bases, the communist forces embarked on the Long March across China's most desolate terrain to the northwest, where they established a guerrilla base at Yan'an in Shaanxi Province. During the Long March, the communists reorganized under which new leader? Mao Zedong (Mao Tse-tung)
23. Christian missionaries had to flee China, because the conquering communist forces were quite hostile to foreign Christian missionaries. One such missionary was Samuel Boyle. In 1932 Boyle had graduated from the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Pittsburgh, and was ordained to the gospel ministry in the Reformed Presbyterian Church (RPCNA). A missionary to China, Hong Kong, and Japan between 1934 and 1975, Boyle helped to found which organization that began in China in 1948 to translate Reformed theological works? the Reformation Translation Fellowship (RTF)
24. What was the name of the communist government of mainland China proclaimed on October 1, 1949? People's Republic of China (PRC)
25. Were the communists able to eradicate Christianity from China? No
26. What nation in the 19th century was known as the hermit kingdom? Korea
27. Which nation officially annexed Korea in 1910? Japan
28. The history of the Protestant church in Korea began in 1884 when Mr. Suh Sang-yoon founded the Sorae Church in Hwang-hae Province in north-eastern Korea. Mr. Suh had been baptized in 1879 in Manchuria by which Scottish missionary of the United Presbyterian Church to China? John Ross

29. Which Christian denomination's missionary effort predominated in Korea in the early 20th century? Presbyterian
30. In 1901, where was the Presbyterian Theological Seminary founded? in Pyongyang, Korea
31. After the liberation of Korea from Japanese imperialism in 1945, those who bowed to the emperor and those who said that Koreans should forget about the Shinto Participation established the Chosun Seminary, which became the home of the liberal theologies. Those who sought repentance were removed from the mainline church, and established a new reformed Presbyterian seminary called Ko-shin Theological Seminary. They also formed what new denomination? the Presbyterian Church in Korea (Koshin)
32. What comprise South Korea's two dominant religions? Christianity (31.7%) and Buddhism (23.9%)
33. What is the nature of the civil government in North Korea? Repressive and communistic
34. By subjugating the Mughal empire in the 19th century, which empire had assumed political control of virtually all Indian lands? the British Empire
35. Which 19th century missionary from Scotland started two primary schools at Calcutta and Bombay in India (which eventually grew to 210 colleges and schools in which more than 15,000 boys and girls received daily instruction in the scriptures), led in the movement to provide education to the students of India in English, became convener of the foreign missions committee of the Free Church, and became first professor of a missionary chair at New College, Edinburgh? Alexander Duff
36. Which church beginning in 1841 in India was the fruit of the missionary labor of the Presbyterian Church of Wales, earlier known as the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church? The Presbyterian Church of India (PCI)
37. After 1870, almost all Christian missions in India experienced a rapid growth in membership, relative to the level of membership previously known. The converts generally came from which groups within Indian society? outcast groups disadvantaged by the Hindu caste system
38. Indian independence came in 1947. With independence came violence between which two religious groups in India? India's large Hindu and Muslim populations
39. Which war (1824-26) ended with Burma ceding territory to the British? First Burmese War
40. Which war (1852) resulted in the annexation of Lower Burma (in the south) and its conversion to a province of British India? Second Burmese War
41. Which American Baptist missionaries (who had formerly been New England Congregationalists), moved to Rangoon, Burma in 1813, were in Burma six years before their first convert was baptized, and served there almost 40 years? Adoniram and Ann Judson
42. Which people in Burma responded to Christianity, while the majority remained Buddhists? The Burmese hill people
43. In early 1942 which nation invaded Burma and rapidly drove the British out? Japan
44. After World War II, Burma became an independent nation. Since 1962, what form of government has characterized Burma? Military dictatorship
45. Which is the largest Christian denomination in Burma? Baptist

46. The Malaysian peninsula became independent from which nation in 1957? Great Britain
47. There were about 25.2 million people in Malaysia from diverse backgrounds and races. What is the majority race? Malay
48. The Christian population of Malaysia is found principally among which populations? the minority populations, such as the Chinese
49. Singapore is one of the most densely populated countries in the world, having 4.6 million people. Which ethnic group accounts for 76.8% of the population? Chinese
50. Which religious group comprises 84% of the Philippine population, having been the religion there of its Spanish colonial era? Roman Catholicism
51. Beginning in 1602, the Dutch slowly established themselves as rulers of what is now Indonesia. The only exception was East Timor. Which nation ruled this part of Indonesia? Portugal
52. During the first decade of the 20th century, an Indonesian independence movement began and expanded rapidly, particularly between the two World Wars. Who was the first president of an independent Indonesia? Sukarno
53. Among Protestants in Indonesia, what is the major denominational affiliation, owing to the colonial era under Dutch rule? Reformed
54. Which Indonesian general took over control of Indonesia in 1967? Suharto
55. The Reformed gospel first came to Bali in 1866. Who came as the first Reformed missionary? Jacob deVroom

TEST 68

Reading:

CHAPTER 66 : SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA IN THE MODERN ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 2.8 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Great Britain seized the Cape of Good Hope area in 1797 during which war?
2. Afrikaner settlers, who were known as the Voortrekkers, travelled to the interior of the country to found their own republics. Which two republics did they form?
3. The Boers of South Africa successfully resisted which nation's encroachments during the First Boer War in 1880-81?
4. What was the name of the raid launched into the Transvaal by irregular forces aligned with rich diamond businessman Cecil Rhodes from neighboring Rhodesia?
5. The discovery of which two things in the territory controlled by the Boers prompted increased interest in the region?
6. Which treaty specified full British sovereignty over the South African republics, and the British government agreed to assume the £3,000,000 war debt owed by the Afrikaner governments?
7. What entity was created from the republics of Cape Colony, Natal, Orange Free State, and Transvaal in 1910?
8. Which political party in South Africa came to power in 1948, under D.F. Malan?
9. In response to the policy of apartheid in post-World War II South Africa, which political organization, which came to be South Africa's largest, used even revolutionary means to seek to overthrow the government in South Africa?
10. In 1960, whites voted in a referendum to sever South Africa's last links with which entity and become a republic?
11. The 1990s brought an end to apartheid in South Africa with the release of which ANC leader Nelson Mandela in 1990, who became first president in post-apartheid South Africa?
12. The dry lands of Namibia were not extensively explored by Europeans until the 19th century, when the land came under which nation's control as South-West Africa, with the exception of Walvis Bay, which was under British control?
13. What was the first mission to reach the country of South-West Africa (now Namibia) in 1805?
14. Which nation occupied the colony of South-West Africa during World War I and administered it as a League of Nations mandate until after World War II, when it unilaterally annexed the territory?
15. In 1966 which Marxist guerrilla group launched a war of independence for the area that was soon named *Namibia*?
16. 80% to 90% of the population in Namibia is nominally Christian. Which is the major denomination?
17. Protestant missionaries came to Botswana in the 19th century. The London Missionary Society (LMS) was among the first societies to start mission work. Which

Scottish missionary with the London Missionary Society established at that time a mission station in Botswana?

18. After appeals by the Batswana leader Khama III for assistance, which government in 1885 put "Bechuanaland" under its protection?
19. The 1965 constitution led to the first general elections in Botswana and to independence in 1966. In recent years Botswana is one of the countries that has been hardest hit by which worldwide epidemic?
20. Which nation's occupation of the land that is now called Zimbabwe began in the 1890s, under the leadership of Cecil Rhodes, for whom the area was then named Rhodesia?
21. One shining missionary light in the twentieth century for the people of Zimbabwe was which South African-born missionary, sent there by the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland?
22. Britain adopted a policy known as NIBMAR (No Independence Before Majority African Rule), but in 1965 whose Rhodesian Front (RF) party won every one of the 50 seats in the Rhodesian Legislative Assembly, which was controlled by the white minority?
23. In elections in 1980 in Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe), whose ZANU party won the election, with 53 out of 80 seats reserved for black voters, and took control of the country thereafter, becoming a despot?
24. The gospel came to Zambia through the missionary labors of which Scottish missionary and explorer of the Victorian era, living 1813 -1873?
25. For a long period (1870-1924), Zambia, formerly Northern Rhodesia, was governed on behalf of the British Crown by the British South Africa Company run by which man?
26. In 1924 the country now known as Zambia became a British Protectorate. Under the leadership of the United National Independence Party (UNIP) of which man, it gained independence in 1964?
27. In 1891, which government took over direct administration of the territory of Tanzania?
28. After World War I control of most of the territory of Tanzania passed to which nation under a League of Nations mandate?
29. From independence in 1961 until the mid-1980s, Tanzania had what type of government?
30. Kenya came under which nation's colonial rule after the Berlin Congo Conference (1884-85)?
31. On December 12, 1963, Kenya became independent, and who was appointed as Prime Minister?
32. The interdenominational mission, founded by Peter Cameron Scott in 1895, with the vision to establish a string of mission stations stretching from the East Coast of Africa to Lake Chad, has developed into the largest Protestant body in Kenya today, with about 2,500 congregations?
33. What is the country with the largest population on the African continent?
34. In 1924 the northern and southern protectorates established by which nation in 1900 were united to form Nigeria?
35. A large percentage of the population in the North of Nigeria is of which religion?

36. What is the largest Christian community in Nigeria?

TEST 68 ANSWERS

1. Great Britain seized the Cape of Good Hope area in 1797 during which war? the Anglo-Dutch War
2. Afrikaner settlers, who were known as the Voortrekkers, travelled to the interior of the country to found their own republics. Which two republics did they form? the Orange Free State and the Transvaal
3. The Boers of South Africa successfully resisted which nation's encroachments during the First Boer War in 1880-81? Britain's
4. What was the name of the raid launched into the Transvaal by irregular forces aligned with rich diamond businessman Cecil Rhodes from neighboring Rhodesia? Jameson Raid
5. The discovery of which two things in the territory controlled by the Boers prompted increased interest in the region? Diamonds and gold
6. Which treaty specified full British sovereignty over the South African republics, and the British government agreed to assume the £3,000,000 war debt owed by the Afrikaner governments? The Treaty of Vereeniging
7. What entity was created from the republics of Cape Colony, Natal, Orange Free State, and Transvaal in 1910? The Union of South Africa
8. Which political party in South Africa came to power in 1948, under D.F. Malan? The National Party
9. In response to the policy of apartheid in post-World War II South Africa, which political organization, which came to be South Africa's largest, used even revolutionary means to seek to overthrow the government in South Africa? The African National Congress (ANC)
10. In 1960, whites voted in a referendum to sever South Africa's last links with which entity and become a republic? the British monarchy
11. The 1990s brought an end to apartheid in South Africa with the release of which ANC leader Nelson Mandela in 1990, who became first president in post-apartheid South Africa? Nelson Mandela
12. The dry lands of Namibia were not extensively explored by Europeans until the 19th century, when the land came under which nation's control as South-West Africa, with the exception of Walvis Bay, which was under British control? German
13. What was the first mission to reach the country of South-West Africa (now Namibia) in 1805? the London Missionary Society [LMS]
14. Which nation occupied the colony of South-West Africa during World War I and administered it as a League of Nations mandate until after World War II, when it unilaterally annexed the territory? South Africa
15. In 1966 which Marxist guerrilla group launched a war of independence for the area that was soon named *Namibia*? South-West Africa People's Organisation (SWAPO)
16. 80% to 90% of the population in Namibia is nominally Christian. Which is the major denomination? Lutheran
17. Protestant missionaries came to Botswana in the 19th century. The London Missionary Society (LMS) was among the first societies to start mission work. Which

Scottish missionary with the London Missionary Society established at that time a mission station in Botswana? Robert Moffatt

18. After appeals by the Batswana leader Khama III for assistance, which government in 1885 put "Bechuanaland" under its protection? the British
19. The 1965 constitution led to the first general elections in Botswana and to independence in 1966. In recent years Botswana is one of the countries that has been hardest hit by which worldwide epidemic? HIV (or AIDS)
20. Which nation's occupation of the land that is now called Zimbabwe began in the 1890s, under the leadership of Cecil Rhodes, for whom the area was then named Rhodesia? British
21. One shining missionary light in the twentieth century for the people of Zimbabwe was which South African-born missionary, sent there by the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland? John Radasi
22. Britain adopted a policy known as NIBMAR (No Independence Before Majority African Rule), but in 1965 whose Rhodesian Front (RF) party won every one of the 50 seats in the Rhodesian Legislative Assembly, which was controlled by the white minority? Ian Smith's
23. In elections in 1980 in Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe), whose ZANU party won the election, with 53 out of 80 seats reserved for black voters, and took control of the country thereafter, becoming a despot? Robert Mugabe's
24. The gospel came to Zambia through the missionary labors of which Scottish missionary and explorer of the Victorian era, living 1813 -1873? David Livingstone
25. For a long period (1870-1924), Zambia, formerly Northern Rhodesia, was governed on behalf of the British Crown by the British South Africa Company run by which man? Cecil Rhodes
26. In 1924 the country now known as Zambia became a British Protectorate. Under the leadership of the United National Independence Party (UNIP) of which man, it gained independence in 1964? Kenneth D. Kaunda
27. In 1891, which government took over direct administration of the territory of Tanzania? the German
28. After World War I control of most of the territory of Tanzania passed to which nation under a League of Nations mandate? the United Kingdom
29. From independence in 1961 until the mid-1980s, Tanzania had what type of government? a one-party state
30. Kenya came under which nation's colonial rule after the Berlin Congo Conference (1884-85)? British
31. On December 12, 1963, Kenya became independent, and who was appointed as Prime Minister? Jomo Kenyatta (1891-1978)
32. The interdenominational mission, founded by Peter Cameron Scott in 1895, with the vision to establish a string of mission stations stretching from the East Coast of Africa to Lake Chad, has developed into the largest Protestant body in Kenya today, with about 2,500 congregations? Africa Inland Mission (AIM)
33. What is the country with the largest population on the African continent? Nigeria
34. In 1924 the northern and southern protectorates established by which nation in 1900 were united to form Nigeria? the British

35. A large percentage of the population in the North of Nigeria is of which religion?
Muslim
36. What is the largest Christian community in Nigeria? the Roman Catholic Church

TEST 69

Reading:

CHAPTER 67 : THE RESURGENCE OF ISLAM IN THE MIDDLE EAST, NORTH AFRICA, AND BEYOND

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.9 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Islam arose on which peninsula, and rapidly conquered areas formerly dominated by the Eastern churches, which had corrupted themselves by killing the iconoclasts?
2. Which form of Islam did Persia adopt?
3. Which new power arose in the early 15th century, and in 1453 captured Constantinople (now called Istanbul in Turkey) and made themselves sultans?
4. What was the condition of the Muslim Middle East from the 17th century to 1918?
5. By the 19th century, what was called the "sick man of Europe"?
6. Which nation annexed Algeria in 1830 and Tunisia in 1878?
7. In 1912 which nation seized Libya and the Dodecanese islands, just off the coast of the Ottoman heartland of Anatolia?
8. What is the name of the group which seized power in the Ottoman Empire in 1908, led by an ambitious pair of army officers, Ismail Enver (Enver Pasha) and Ahmed Djemal (Djemal Pasha) and a radical lawyer, Mehmed Talaat (Taalat Pasha), who tried to force a radical modernization program onto the Ottoman Empire?
9. When the Ottoman Empire collapsed in 1918, the Arabs found they had been betrayed. Which two European nations had concluded a secret treaty to partition the Middle East between them?
10. When the Ottoman Empire collapsed in 1918, the British had promised the international Zionist movement their support in creating a Jewish homeland in what area?
11. Syria became a protectorate (thinly disguised as a League of Nations Mandate) under which nation after World War I?
12. The fall of the Ottomans had allowed which man to seize power in Turkey and embark on a program of modernisation and secularisation, abolishing the caliphate, enforcing western dress and the use of Turkish in place of Arabic, and abolishing the jurisdiction of the Islamic courts?
13. A turning point in the history of the Middle East came when what valuable natural substance was discovered, first in Persia in 1908 and later in Saudi Arabia in 1938 and the other Gulf states, and also in Libya and Algeria?
14. Which British ally created the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia in 1922? Ibn Saud
15. In the years following World War II, which nation was Israel's principal ally and protector, the ultimate guarantor of the stability of the Middle East, and the dominant force in the oil industry?
16. Beginning in the 1970s and 1980s, a dramatic shift began to occur away from secularism towards what, in the Middle East?

17. After fighting against the Soviets in Afghanistan, which wealthy Arabian formed the al-Qaida organization, which is held responsible for the 1998 U.S. embassy bombings, the USS Cole bombing and the September 11, 2001 attacks on the United States?

TEST 69 ANSWERS

1. Islam arose on which peninsula, and rapidly conquered areas formerly dominated by the Eastern churches, which had corrupted themselves by killing the iconoclasts? the Arabian Peninsula
2. Which form of Islam did Persia adopt? Shi'ism
3. Which new power arose in the early 15th century, and in 1453 captured Constantinople (now called Istanbul in Turkey) and made themselves sultans? the Ottoman Turks
4. What was the condition of the Muslim Middle East from the 17th century to 1918? the Muslim Middle East fell further and further behind Europe, becoming increasingly inward-looking and defensive
5. By the 19th century, what was called the "sick man of Europe"? the Ottoman Empire
6. Which nation annexed Algeria in 1830 and Tunisia in 1878? The French
7. In 1912 which nation seized Libya and the Dodecanese islands, just off the coast of the Ottoman heartland of Anatolia? the Italians
8. What is the name of the group which seized power in the Ottoman Empire in 1908, led by an ambitious pair of army officers, Ismail Enver (Enver Pasha) and Ahmed Djemal (Djemal Pasha) and a radical lawyer, Mehmed Talaat (Taalat Pasha), who tried to force a radical modernization program onto the Ottoman Empire? the Young Turks
9. When the Ottoman Empire collapsed in 1918, the Arabs found they had been betrayed. Which two European nations had concluded a secret treaty to partition the Middle East between them? the British and the French
10. When the Ottoman Empire collapsed in 1918, the British had promised the international Zionist movement their support in creating a Jewish homeland in what area? Palestine
11. Syria became a protectorate (thinly disguised as a League of Nations Mandate) under which nation after World War I? France
12. The fall of the Ottomans had allowed which man to seize power in Turkey and embark on a program of modernisation and secularisation, abolishing the caliphate, enforcing western dress and the use of Turkish in place of Arabic, and abolishing the jurisdiction of the Islamic courts? Kemal Atatürk
13. A turning point in the history of the Middle East came when what valuable natural substance was discovered, first in Persia in 1908 and later in Saudi Arabia in 1938 and the other Gulf states, and also in Libya and Algeria? Oil
14. Which British ally created the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia in 1922? Ibn Saud
15. In the years following World War II, which nation was Israel's principal ally and protector, the ultimate guarantor of the stability of the Middle East, and the dominant force in the oil industry? The USA
16. Beginning in the 1970s and 1980s, a dramatic shift began to occur away from secularism towards what, in the Middle East? Islamism
17. After fighting against the Soviets in Afghanistan, which wealthy Arabian formed the al-Qaida organization, which is held responsible for the 1998 U.S. embassy

bombings, the USS Cole bombing and the September 11, 2001 attacks on the United States? Osama bin Laden

TEST 70

Reading:

CHAPTER 68 : THE VATICAN IN THE MODERN ERA

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 5.6 points on the 100-point scale):

1. During which period had the Vatican been at the height of her power?
2. Who became known as the schoolmasters of Europe during the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries?
3. Which war had definitively and painfully shown that mere brute force would not win the war against Protestantism?
4. What was manifested in Roman Catholic Maryland's passage of the Toleration Act and King James II's Toleration Act, yet the continued suppression of Protestantism in Catholic countries?
5. Which territory, under the Vatican, ruled a large portion of the Italian peninsula for more than a thousand years until the mid 19th century?
6. Which treaties of 1929 provided for the mutual recognition of the then Kingdom of Italy and the Vatican City?
7. What bank was created upon receipt of the money by the Vatican from the Italian government, and it has been plagued by scandals and secret deals since its inception?
8. Which pope has overseen, during his tenure, the Vatican receive official diplomatic recognition from the US government in a form of Concordat, receive over \$12,000,000 in American covert ops funds funneled through the Vatican Bank to aid the Solidarity Trade Union in Poland and to help ensure both the breakup of the Soviet Union and the church's position in a post-Soviet Europe?
9. What is the smallest independent country in the world (both in area and in population), a landlocked enclave surrounded by the city of Rome in Italy?
10. Which nation's government, though anticlerical as it has long been at home, was the watchful and strenuous protector of Roman Catholic missions abroad?
11. Which Romish council in 1229 AD decreed that "the laity" could not possess the books of the Old and New Testament "in the vulgar tongue"?
12. Which Pope in 1850 issued an encyclical letter which condemned the Bible societies, and in 1864 issued a Syllabus of Errors, in which he again condemned Bible societies, lumping them together with Communism, secret societies, and other evils, labeling them "pests of this kind"?
13. Which Romish council declared the primacy and papal infallibility of the Bishop of Rome?
14. Which Romish council opened under Pope John XXIII in 1962 and closed under Pope Paul VI in 1965, as a pastoral, non-dogmatic ecumenical council of the Catholic church?
15. Who is known as the "Father of the Big Bang Theory"?

16. For creating the Office of Strategic Services [OSS] in the US, the wartime predecessor to the CIA, which man was decorated in July 1944 by Pope Pius XII with the Grand Cross of the Order of Saint Sylvester, the oldest and most prestigious of papal knighthoods?
17. Which scandal in the Roman Catholic Church has resulted in many lawsuits being filed and won against the Church, beginning in the final decades of the 20th century?
18. How is the Roman Catholic Church used emigration/immigration for its own ends?

TEST 70 ANSWERS

1. During which period had the Vatican been at the height of her power? in the High Middle Ages
2. Who became known as the schoolmasters of Europe during the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries? The Jesuits
3. Which war had definitively and painfully shown that mere brute force would not win the war against Protestantism? The Thirty Years War
4. What was manifested in Roman Catholic Maryland's passage of the Toleration Act and King James II's Toleration Act, yet the continued suppression of Protestantism in Catholic countries? It is obvious this Roman Catholic call for toleration and secularism in Protestant states was based more in expediency and strategy than principle.
5. Which territory, under the Vatican, ruled a large portion of the Italian peninsula for more than a thousand years until the mid 19th century? The Papal States
6. Which treaties of 1929 provided for the mutual recognition of the then Kingdom of Italy and the Vatican City? The Lateran Treaties
7. What bank was created upon receipt of the money by the Vatican from the Italian government, and it has been plagued by scandals and secret deals since its inception? The Vatican Bank
8. Which pope has overseen, during his tenure, the Vatican receive official diplomatic recognition from the US government in a form of Concordat, receive over \$12,000,000 in American covert ops funds funneled through the Vatican Bank to aid the Solidarity Trade Union in Poland and to help ensure both the breakup of the Soviet Union and the church's position in a post-Soviet Europe? Carol Wojtyla, Pope John Paul II
9. What is the smallest independent country in the world (both in area and in population), a landlocked enclave surrounded by the city of Rome in Italy? The State of the Vatican City
10. Which nation's government, though anticlerical as it has long been at home, was the watchful and strenuous protector of Roman Catholic missions abroad? The French government
11. Which Romish council in 1229 AD decreed that "the laity" could not possess the books of the Old and New Testament "in the vulgar tongue"? The Council of Toulouse
12. Which Pope in 1850 issued an encyclical letter which condemned the Bible societies, and in 1864 issued a Syllabus of Errors, in which he again condemned Bible societies, lumping them together with Communism, secret societies, and other evils, labeling them "pests of this kind"? Pius IX
13. Which Romish council declared the primacy and papal infallibility of the Bishop of Rome? The First Vatican Council, summoned by Pope Pius IX
14. Which Romish council opened under Pope John XXIII in 1962 and closed under Pope Paul VI in 1965, as a pastoral, non-dogmatic ecumenical council of the Catholic church? The Second Vatican Council

15. Who is known as the "Father of the Big Bang Theory"? Jesuit scientist Monsignor Georges Lemaitre (1884-1966)
16. For creating the Office of Strategic Services [OSS] in the US, the wartime predecessor to the CIA, which man was decorated in July 1944 by Pope Pius XII with the Grand Cross of the Order of Saint Sylvester, the oldest and most prestigious of papal knighthoods? General William "Wild Bill" Donovan
17. Which scandal in the Roman Catholic Church has resulted in many lawsuits being filed and won against the Church, beginning in the final decades of the 20th century? the cover-up of widespread sexual abuse of parishioners by Roman Catholic priests
18. How is the Roman Catholic Church used emigration/immigration for its own ends? The Roman Catholic Church can effectively use emigration/immigration (legal and illegal) for its own political advantage. For example, it can make the most powerful nation in the world (the USA) Roman Catholic. Also, since Roman Catholicism tends to impoverish nations when it is the dominant religion, it allows these weak Roman Catholic nations to relieve their own problems by pushing them off onto other (non-Roman Catholic) nations. And with its extensive world-wide network of priests, as well as its orders (Jesuit, Dominican, etc.), it can readily effect and manipulate population flows to its own political advantage.

TEST 71

Reading:

CHAPTER 69 : 'BABYLON' AT ITS HEIGHT

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 11.1 points on the 100-point scale):

1. Ancient Babylon served as a type of great empires after it in human history- empires founded upon humanism and not God's word. Which 'Babylon' in world history was noted for its network of roads and aqueducts?
2. Ancient Babylon served as a type of great empires after it in human history- empires founded upon humanism and not God's word. Which 'Babylon' in world history was noted for its sophisticated philosophers?
3. Which Greek philosopher described the ideal city-state called Atlantis?
4. Who was the author in 1627 of a novel entitled "The New Atlantis" - the story of a crew of shipwrecked sailors who land upon the shores of a mysterious, unknown nation, whose people had developed a culture and technology far beyond any thing previously known, including of buildings a half a mile tall, machines that flew through the air, ships that traveled beneath the sea and a government of Philosopher-Scientists serving an enlightened people who were dedicated to learning and higher achievement?
5. Which university in America was founded by the Philosopher-Scientist Benjamin Franklin, serving as a model for humanistic education?
6. Which university in America was founded by the Philosopher-Scientist Thomas Jefferson, serving as a model for humanistic education?
7. What is the name given to the Statue of Liberty, a symbol of America?
8. What does the Statue of Liberty personify?
9. At the beginning of the third millennium AD, which nation stands as superpower of the world?

TEST 71 ANSWERS

1. Ancient Babylon served as a type of great empires after it in human history- empires founded upon humanism and not God's word. Which 'Babylon' in world history was noted for its network of roads and aqueducts? Rome
2. Ancient Babylon served as a type of great empires after it in human history- empires founded upon humanism and not God's word. Which 'Babylon' in world history was noted for its sophisticated philosophers? Greece
3. Which Greek philosopher described the ideal city-state called Atlantis? Plato
4. Who was the author in 1627 of a novel entitled "The New Atlantis" - the story of a crew of shipwrecked sailors who land upon the shores of a mysterious, unknown nation, whose people had developed a culture and technology far beyond any thing previously known, including of buildings a half a mile tall, machines that flew through the air, ships that traveled beneath the sea and a government of Philosopher-Scientists serving an enlightened people who were dedicated to learning and higher achievement? Sir Francis Bacon
5. Which university in America was founded by the Philosopher-Scientist Benjamin Franklin, serving as a model for humanistic education? The University of Pennsylvania
6. Which university in America was founded by the Philosopher-Scientist Thomas Jefferson, serving as a model for humanistic education? The University of Virginia
7. What is the name given to the Statue of Liberty, a symbol of America? "Liberty Enlightening the World"
8. What does the Statue of Liberty personify? The statue personifies humanistic liberty and freedom, breaking free from the religious establishment of the past.
9. At the beginning of the third millennium AD, which nation stands as superpower of the world? The USA

TEST 72

Reading:

CHAPTER 70 : THE FALL OF 'BABYLON'

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 16.7 points on the 100-point scale):

1. The book of Revelation prophesies the fall of 'Babylon' before the millennial restoration. How does it describe her wealth, and that of the world as whole, before her fall?
2. Which Muslim nation already has nuclear capabilities?
3. An Islamist terrorist bombing in which European nation in March 2004 demonstrates how Islamists are seeking to separate the EU from the US?
4. Which continent is experiencing the greatest rate of de-population?
5. European-Americans are a minority in America's most populous state, California. What is the fastest growing minority in America?
6. Which movement in the West has sought to re-define marriage and suppress speech critical of this wicked movement?

TEST 72 ANSWERS

1. The book of Revelation prophesies the fall of 'Babylon' before the millennial restoration. How does it describe her wealth, and that of the world as whole, before her fall? It is described as very wealthy and luxurious, even making the nations of the world rich.
2. Which Muslim nation already has nuclear capabilities? Pakistan
3. An Islamist terrorist bombing in which European nation in March 2004 demonstrates how Islamists are seeking to separate the EU from the US? Spain
4. Which continent is experiencing the greatest rate of de-population? Europe
5. European-Americans are a minority in America's most populous state, California. What is the fastest growing minority in America? Hispanics
6. Which movement in the West has sought to re-define marriage and suppress speech critical of this wicked movement? The sodomite movement

TEST 73

Reading:

[CHAPTER 71 : SUPER-POWER ROME](#)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 25 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What is the major difference between English common law and Roman law?
2. In Revelation 17, what is said to replace the mysterious Babylonian whore as the world superpower?
3. The "two witnesses" of Revelation 11 are described in this wise: "These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth." (Revelation 11:4). What do the two olive trees and candlesticks of Zechariah 4:11-12 refer to?
4. What do the "two witnesses" most likely represent in the 1260 wilderness years preceding the Protestant Reformation?

TEST 73 ANSWERS

1. What is the major difference between English common law and Roman law? Roman law presumes the accused guilty, unless he can prove himself innocent. It also presumes the government agency to be supreme, and to be the delegator of officially recognized rights, which it in turn claims the authority to revoke.
2. In Revelation 17, what is said to replace the mysterious Babylonian whore as the world superpower? the beast with seven heads (representing the seven hills of Rome)
3. The "two witnesses" of Revelation 11 are described in this wise: "These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth." (Revelation 11:4). What do the two olive trees and candlesticks of Zechariah 4:11-12 refer to? Zerubbabel (the governor of the Jewish state) and Joshua (the leader of the Jewish church). Zerubbabel (the governor of the Jewish state) and Joshua (the leader of the Jewish church)
4. What do the "two witnesses" most likely represent in the 1260 wilderness years preceding the Protestant Reformation? the pre-Reformation Protestant Waldensian state and church

TEST 74

Reading:

CHAPTER 72 : THE MILLENNIUM, A RESTORATION OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 20 points on the 100-point scale):

1. In Old Testament history, after the fall of Babylon, there was a Restoration of the Jews to their land, and the Jewish nation was re-born. The gross idolatry of the Old Judah was removed in the New Judah, especially under whose leadership of the civil government?
2. How does Revelation 20 describe the millennial restoration which shall come?
3. Who will rule with Jesus Christ from heaven during the millennium, according to Revelation 20?
4. How many generations remained faithful to God when the Israelites entered the Promised Land under Joshua?
5. At the end of the “millennium”, who is released on earth to deceive the nations, according to Revelation 20?

TEST 74 ANSWERS

1. In Old Testament history, after the fall of Babylon, there was a Restoration of the Jews to their land, and the Jewish nation was re-born. The gross idolatry of the Old Judah was removed in the New Judah, especially under whose leadership of the civil government? Nehemiah
2. How does Revelation 20 describe the millennial restoration which shall come? As a time when the nations shall no longer be deceived by the beast
3. Who will rule with Jesus Christ from heaven during the millennium, according to Revelation 20? The saints of Jesus Christ that have previously died
4. How many generations remained faithful to God when the Israelites entered the Promised Land under Joshua? Only a few
5. At the end of the “millennium”, who is released on earth to deceive the nations, according to Revelation 20? Satan

TEST 75

Reading:

[CHAPTER 73 : THE GREAT DAY OF JUDGMENT, AND THE NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH](#)

Test on the Reading (each question is worth 33.3 points on the 100-point scale):

1. What was Jesus Christ's First Advent a precursor to and fore-shadowing of?
2. What will happen when Christ returns?
3. A new order will then be established on the new earth. How is this described in the book of Revelation?

TEST 75 ANSWERS

1. What was Jesus Christ's First Advent a precursor to and fore-shadowing of? His Second Advent
2. What will happen when Christ returns? the Great Day of Judgment
3. A new order will then be established on the new earth. How is this described in the book of Revelation? Jesus Christ will be physically present with His people on the new earth forevermore. In this new order "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."